The student's Bible (King James version, with copious readings from the American revised version.) ...

Lincoln, Neb. (1907)

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/loc.ark:/13960/t7pp0dn3r



Public Domain

http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

We have determined this work to be in the public domain, meaning that it is not subject to copyright. Users are free to copy, use, and redistribute the work in part or in whole. It is possible that current copyright holders, heirs or the estate of the authors of individual portions of the work, such as illustrations or photographs, assert copyrights over these portions. Depending on the nature of subsequent use that is made, additional rights may need to be obtained independently of anything we can address.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

MATTHEW

a Genealogy, of Jo-seph, 1 Chr. 5:1.

b Jesus, life of, vs. 1-17; Matt. 1:21. c David, genealogy of, vs. 1-6; 1 Sam, 16:13.

d Abraham, Gen. Abru. 17:5.

e Isaac, Gen. 21:3. f Jacob, Gen. 27:11.

g Or, Judah, Gen. 37:26.

h Or, Pharez, Gen. 38:29.

i Or, Tamar, Gen. 38:6.

j Luke 3:33. k Or, Ram, Ruth 4:19.

l Amminadab, Num. 2:3.

m Or, Nahshon, Num. 7:12. n Salmon, Ruth

Satm. 4:20. **5**

o Or, Boaz, Ruth 2:1. p Or, Rahab, Josh. 2:1.

q Obed, Ruth 4:17.

r Ruth, Ruth 1:4. s Jesse, Ruth 4:17. 6

t King, 2 Kin, 3:10. u Solomon, 2 Sam.

v Or, Uriah, 2 Sam. 11:3.

w Or, Rehoboam,

1 Kin. 11:43. x Or, Abijam, 1 Kin. 15:1.

y Asa, 1 Kin. 15:8.

8 z Or, Jehoshaphat,

2 Kin. 12:18

a Or, Jehoram, 1 Kin. 22:50.

b Or, Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26:1. 9

c Or, Jotham, 2 Kin. 15:5. d Or, Ahaz, 2 Kin. 15:38.

e Or, Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 16:20.

f Or, Manasseh, 2 Kin. 21:1.

g Amon, 2 Kin. 21:18.

h Or, Josiah, 1 Kin. 13:2. 11

i Or, Jehoiakim, Jer. 26:1.

CHAPTER 1

he genealogy of Jesus Christ. 18 The vir-gin Mary, while espoused to Joseph, conceives by the Holy Ghost. 19 An angel removes the doubts of Joseph. 21 The name of Jesus. 25 The birth of Jesus. The genealogy of Jesus Christ.

THE book of the ageneration I of bJē'sus Chrīst, the son of ^cDā'vid, the son of ^dĀ'brăhăm.

2 dA'bră-hăm begat eI'saac; and I'saac begat 'Jā'cob; and Jā'cob begat Jū'das and his brethren;

3 And gJū'das begat hPhā'rēs and Zā'rā of 'Thā'mar; and Phā'rēs begat 'Es'rom; and Es'rom begat ^kĀ'ram;

4 And kĀ'ram begat kĀ-mĭn'adăb; and Ā-mĭn'a-dăb begat ^mNā-ăs'son; and Nā-ăs'son begat "Săl'mon;

5 And "Săl'mon begat "Bō'oz of PRā'chāb: and Bō'ŏz begat ^qO'bed of ^rRuth; and O'bed begat Jěs'se;

6 And ⁸Jĕs'se begat ^cDā'vid the tking; and Dā'vid the king begat "Sŏl'o-mon of her that had been the wife of "U-rī'as;

7 And "Sŏl'o-mon begat "Rōbō'am; and Rō-bō'am begat ${}^{x}\bar{A}$ -bī'ā; and \bar{A} -bī'ā begat ${}^{y}\bar{A}$ 'sā; 8 And ^yĀ'sā begat ^zJŏs'a-phăt; and Jŏs'a-phăt begat aJō'ram; and Jō'ram begat bŌ-zī'as;

9 And bO-zī'as begat cJō'athăm; and Jō'a-thăm begat dĀ'chaz; and Ā'chaz begat ^eEz-e-kī'as:

10 And ^eEz-e-kī'as begat [†]Mānăs'sēs; and Mā-năs'sēs begat ^gĀ'mon; and Ā'mon begat ^hJōsī'as;

11 And ^hJö-sī'as begat ⁱJĕch-o-

time ithey were carried away to i ^kBăb'ğ-lon:

12 And after ithey were brought to ^kBăb'y-lon, ⁱJĕch-o-nī'as begat ¹Sā-lā'thĭ-el; and Sā-lā'thĭ-el begat "Zō-rŏb'a-bĕl;

13 And "Zō-rŏb'a-bĕl begat A-bī'ud; and A-bī'ud begat ⁿÉ-lī'a-kĭm; and É-lī'a-kĭm begat 'Ā'zôr;

14 And °Ā'zôr begat Sā'dŏc; and Sā'dŏc begat Ā'chim; and Ā'chim begat E-lī'ud;

15 And E-lī'ud begat E-le-ā'zar; and E-le-ā'zar begat Măt'than; and Măt'than begat Jā'cob;

16 And Jā'cob begat ^pJō'seph the husband of ^qMā'ry, of whom was born *Jē'sus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the ^rgenerations from ⁸Ā'bră-hăm to ¹Dā'vid are fourteen generations; and from Da'vid until the icarrying away into ^kBăb'ğ-lon are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Băb'y-lon unto *Christ *are* fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of *Jē'sus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother ^qMā'ry was ^{u, v}espoused to pJo'seph, before they came together, she was found w, with child of the Holy Ghost.

19 Then pJō'seph her husband, being a just man, and anot willing to make her a publick example, bwas minded to put her away privily.

20 But while che thought on these things, behold, the dangel of the ^eLord appeared unto him in a 'dream, saving, Jō'seph, nī'as and his brethren, about the thou son of Dā'vid, fear not to Jews, captive in Babylon, Neh. 4:2.

k Babylon, Ezra 5:12.

12 l Or, Shealtiel, Ezra

m Or, Zerubbabel,

Ezra 3:2.

n Or, Shechaniah. 1 Chr. 3:21.

o Or, Azrikam, 1 Chr. 3:23.

16 p Joseph, Luke 3:23.

q Mary, Luke 1:27.

17

r Genealogy, 1 Chr.

s Abraham, Gen. 17:5.

t David, 1 Sam. 16:13.

18

u Betrothal, a quasi marriage, Deut.

v Marriage, Gen. 34:9.

w Conception, miraculous, Gen. 21:2.

x Miracles, Luke

y Holy Spirit, Acts

19

z Husband, faith-ful, v. 20; Num. 30:6.

a Kindness, instances of, Acts 28:2.

b Prudence, instances of, 2 Chr. 2:12.

20

c Joseph, Luke 3:23.

d Angel, functions of, Heb. 1:13.

God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

f Dream, instances of, Dan, 1:17.

g Mary, Luke 1:27, h Conception, miraculous, Gen. 21.2.

& Holy Spirit, Acts

1 Salvation, Acts 16:17.

take unto thee "Mā'ry thy wife: for that which is "conceived in her is of the 'Holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name *JE'SUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done, that "it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 "Behold, a "virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth

fillment, Gen. 12:3. I Prophets, inspi-ration of, Isa.

22

cerning the Mes-siah, and their ful-

k Prophecies con-

23 m Isa, 7:14. n Virgin, mother of Jesus, Isa, 62:5.

* JESUS. Life of: Facts before the birth of: The angel Gabriel appears to Mary [Nazareth], Luke 1:26-38; Mary visits Elisabeth [Hebron?], Luke 1:39-56; Mary's magnificat

[Hebron?], Luke 1:46-55; an angel appears to Joseph concerning Mary, Matt. 1:18-25.

Birth of [Bethlehem], Matt. 1:18-25; Luke 2:1-7,

Angels announce the birth of, to the shepherds, Luke 2:8-14.

Shepherds visit, Luke 2:15-20. Magi visit [Bethlehem],

Matt. 2:1-12. Matt. 2:1-12,

Circumcision of [Bethlehem], Luke 2:21. Is presented in the temple [Jerusalem], Luke 2:21-38. Flight into, and return from, Egypt; dwells at Nazareth, Matt 2:13-23; Luke 2:39.

Questions the doctors in the temple [Jerusalem], Luke 2:

Is baptized by John [Jordan], Matt. 3:13-17; Mark 1:9-11; Luke 3:21-23.

Templation of [Desert of Judea], Matt. 4:1-11; Mark 1:12,

13; Luke 4:1-13 John's testimony concerning, Matt. 3;11, 12; Mark 1;8; Luke 3:16; John 1:1-34,

Disciples adhere to, John 1:35-51.

Turns water into wine at Cana of Galilee, John 2:1-12.

Drives the money changers from the temple [Jerusalem], John 2:13-16,

Nicodemus comes to [Jérusalem], John 3:1-21. Baptizes (Ænou), John 3:22; 4:2. Goes to Galilee, Matt. 4:12; Mark 1:14; Luke 4:14; John

Visits Sychar, and teaches the Samaritan woman, John 4:4-42.

Teaches in Galilee, Matt. 4:17; Mark 1:14, 15; Luke 4:14, 15; John 4:43-45.

15; John 4:43-45.

Heals a nobleman's son [Cana of Galilee], John 4:46-54.

Allends possover [Jerusalem], John 5:1. Heals an impotent
man at pool of Bethesda, and preaches [Jerusalem], John 5.

Is rejected by the people of Nazareth; dwells at Capernaum,
Matt. 4:13-16; Luke 4:16-31.

Chooses disciples; manifests his omniscience in draught of
Ishes [Capernaum], Matt. 4:18-22; Mark 1:16-20; Luke 5:1-11.

Heals a demoniae [Capernaum], Mark 1:21-28; Luke 4: 31 - 37

Heals Peter's mother-in-law [Capernaum], Matt. 8:14-17; Mark 1:29-34; Luke 4:38-41,

Preaches throughout Galilee, Matt. 4:23-25; Mark 1:35-39; Luke 4:42-44.

Heals a leper in Galilee, Matt. 8:2-4; Mark 1:40-45; Luke 5:12-16.

Heals a paralytic [Capernaum], Matt. 9:2-8; Mark 2:1-12; Luke 5:17-26, Calls Matthew [Capernaum], Matt. 9:9; Mark 2:13, 14; Luke

Defines the law of the Sabbath on the occasion of his disciples placking the ears of corn [Capernaum], Matt. 12:1-8; Mark 2:23-28; Luke 6:1-5.

Heals a man having a withered hand [Capernaum], Matt. 12:9-14; Mark 3:1-6; Luke 6:6-11.

Withdraws from Capernaum to the Sea of Galilee, where he heals many, Matt. 12:15-21; Mark 3:7-12.
Goes up into a mountain, and calls and ordains twelve disciples [Galilee], Matt. 10:2-4; Mark 3:13-10; Luke 6:12-19. Delivers the Sermon on the Mount [Galliee], Matt. chapters 5-7; Luke 6:20-49.

Heals the scream of the centurion [near Capernaum], Matt. 8:5-13; Luke 7:1-10. Raises from the dead the son of the widow of Nain, Luke

7:11-17.

Receives the message from John the Baptist [Gallice], Matt. 11:2-19; Luke 7:18-35. Upbraids the unbelieving cities about Capernaum, Matt.

11:20-30.

11:20-30.
Anointed by a sinful woman [Capernaum], Luke 7:36-50.
Preaches in the cities of Galilee, Luke 8:1-3.
Heals a demoniac, and demounces the scribes and Pharisees [Galilee], Matt. 12:22-45; Mark 3:19-30; Luke 11:14-54.
His mother and bretiren visit him [Capernaum], Matt. 12: 46-50; Mark 3:31-35; Luke 8:19-21.
Parables, of the sower; of the tares; of the mustard seed; of the leaven; of the treasure hidden in the field; of a merchant seeking goodly pearls; of the net [Sea of Galilee], Matt. 13: 1-53; Mark 4:1-34; Luke 8:4-18.

Crosses the Sea of Galilee, and stills the tempest, Matt. 8: 18-27; Mark 4:35-41; Luke 8:22-25. Sends demons into the swine [Gadara], Matt. 8:28-53; Mark 5:1-20; Luke 8:26-39. Returns to Capernaum, Matt. 9:1; Mark 5:21; Luke 8:40.

Eals with publicans and sinners, and discourses on fasting [Capernaum], Matt. 9:10-17; Mark 2:15-22; Luke 5:29-59. Raises daughter of Jairus, and heals the woman with Assue of blood [Capernaum], Matt. 9:18-26; Mark 5:22-43; Luke

8:41-56.

Heals two blind men, and casts out a dumb spirit [Capernaum], Matt. 9:27-34.

Returns to Nazareth, Matt. 13:53-58; Mark 6:1-6.

Teaches in various cities in Galliee, Matt. 9:55-38.

Instructs his disciples, and empowers them to heal diseases and cast out unclean spirits, Matt. 10; Maris 6:6-13; Luke 9:1-6.

Herod falsely supposes him to be John, whom he had behealed, Matt. 14:1, 2.6-12; Mark 6:14-16, 21-29; Luke 9:7-9.

The twelve return; he goes to the desert; multitudes follow him; he feeds five thousand [Sea of Gabliec], Matt. 14:13-21; Mark 6:30-44; Luke 9:10-17; John 6:1-14.

People desire to make him king, John 6:15.

Walks on the sea [Galliec], Matt. 14:22-33; Mark 6:45-52; John 6:15-21.

Heals many [Gennesaret], Matt. 13:34, 35; Mark 6:53-56.

John 5:15-21.

Heals many [Gennesaret], Matt. 13:34, 35; Mark 6:53-56.

Teaches in the synagogue in Capernaum, John 6:22-65.

Disciples forsake him [Capernaum], John 6:65-71.

He justifies his disciples in disregarding traditions [Capernaum], Matt. 15:1-20; Mark 7:1-23.

Heals the daughter of the Syrophenician woman [Tyre and Sidon], Matt. 15:21-28; Mark 7:24-30.

Heals the afflicted [Decapolis], Matt. 15:29-31; Mark 7:31-37.

31-37.

31-37.
Feeds four thousand, Matt. 15:32-39; Mark 8:1-9.
Refuses to give a sign to the Pharisees [region of Magdala].
Matt. 16:1-4; Mark 8:10-12.
Cautions his disciples against the leaven of hypocrisy [Sea of Galliee], Matt. 16:4-12; Mark 8:13-21.
Heals a blind man [Bethsalda], Mark 8:22-26.
Fortells his death and resurrection [near Gæsarea Philippi],
Matt. 16:21-28; Mark 8:31-38; 9:1; Luke 9:21-27.
Is transfigured, Matt. 17:1-13; Mark 9:2-13; Luke 9:28-36.
Heals a demoniae [Gæsarea Philippi], Matt. 17:14-20; Mark 9:14-29; Luke 9:37-42.
Fortells his death and resurrection [Galliee], Matt. 17:22,
23; Mark 9:30-32; Luke 9:43-45.
Manifests his omniscience in fortelling of the coin in the fish's mouth, Matt. 17:24-27.

Reproves the ambilion of his disciples [Capernaum], Matt. 18:1-35; Mark 9:33-50; Luke 9:46-50, Reproves the intolerance of his disciples, Mark 9:38, 39;

Luke 9:49, 50.

Journeys to Jerusalem to attend the feast of tabernacles, passing through Samaria. Luke 9:51-62; John 7:2-11.
Teaches in Jerusalem at the feast of tabernacles, John 7:14-53; 8; 9:39-41; 10:1-21.
Heals a blind man, John 9.

Commissions the seventy [Samaria], Luke 10:1-16. Hears the report of the seventy [Jerusalem], Luke 10:17-24. Answers lawyer's question by parable of the good Samaritan,

Luke 10:25-37

Teaches his disciples to pray, Luke 11:1-13.

Answers Pharisees, Luke 11:14-54.
Discourses to his disciples [Galilee], Luke 12:1-59,
Parable of the barren fig tree [Galllee], Luke 13:6-9.
Guest of Mary, Martha, and Lazarus, in Bethany, Luke

10:38-42.

10:38-42.
Teaches in the temple at Jerusalem, at the feast of dedication, John 10:22-59.
Goes to Bethabara to escape violence from the rulers [13, of the Jordan], John 10:40-42; 11:3-16.
Journeys toward Jerusalem to attend the passover; heals many who are diseased, and teaches the people [Perwa], Matt. 19:1, 2; Mark 10:1; Luke 13:10-35.
Dines with a Pharisce [Perwa], Luke 14:1-24.
Teaches the multitude [Perwa], Luke 14:2-35.
Parables, of the lost skeep; of the lost piece of silver; of prodigal son; of unjust steward [Perwa], Luke 15:1-32; 16:1-13.
Reproves hypocrisy of the Pharisces [Perwa], Luke 16.
Parable of the rich man and Lazarus [Perwa], Luke 16:

Parable of the rich man and Lazarus [Perma], Luke 16: 19-31.

. GMT hathit 1 06:07 ://www.h ted on 2 Domain Generate Public o Isa, 7:14, p Fellowship, with Christ, 1 Cor. 1:9.

q Obedience, in-

25 7 Continence, in-stances of, Matt. 19:12. name o, *Em-man'u-el, which being interpreted is, PGod with

24 Then 'Jō'seph being raised from sleep qdid as the dangel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn

a son, and they shall call his son; and he called his name *JE'SUS.

CHAPTER 2

Wise men from the east inquire after Christ. 11 They worship him, and offer presents. 14 The flight into Egypt, 16 Herod slays the children in Bethlehem, 19 After Herod's death Joseph and his family return from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth,

NOW when "Je'sus was born in Běth'lě-hěm of 'Jūdæ'a in the days of Her'od the king, be- c Judea, Luke 5:17.

The fourth year before the common reckoning of time,

called ANNO DOMINI. See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6,

1 a Jenus, life of, birth of, Matt.

b Bethlehem, birthplace of Jesus, Gen. 4817.

Teaches his disciples concerning offenses [Perma], Luke 17;

Raises Lazarus from the dead [Bethany], John 11:1-46.
Escapes to the city of Ephraim from conspiracy led by Caiaphas [Judea], John 11:47-54,
Heals ten lepers, Luke 17:11-10.

Teaches the Pharisees concerning the coming of his kingdom [Peræa], Luice 17:20-37.

Parables of the unjust judge, and of the Pharisee and publican praying in the temple [Peræa], Luke 18:1-14.

praying in the temple [Peræa], Luke 18:1-14.
Interprets the law concerning marriage and divorce [Peræa],
Matt. 19:3-12; Mark 10:2-12.
Biesses little children [Peræa], Matt. 19:13-15; Mark 10:
13-16; Luke 18:15-17.
Receives the rich young ruler [Peræa], Matt. 19:16-22; Mark
10:17-22; Luke 18:18-24.

Parable of the vineyard [Perwa], Matt. 20:1-16.

Forcells his death and resurrection [Perwa], Matt. 20:17-19; Mark 10:32-34; Luke 18:31-34. Listens to the mother of James and John in behalf of her sons [Perwa], Matt. 20:20-28; Mark 10:35-45.

Heals two blind men at Jericho, Matt. 20:29-34; Mark 10: 46-50; Luke 18:35-43,

Visits Zacchieus, Luke 19:1-10.

Parable of the pounds [Jericho], Luke 19:11-28,
Goes to Bethamy, John 12:1-9.
Triumphal entry into Jerusalem, Matt. 21:1-11; Mark
11:1-11; Luke 19:29-44; John 12:12-19.
Enters the temple, Matt. 21:12; Mark 11:11; Luke 19:45,
Drives the money changers out of the temple, Matt. 21:12, 13; Mark 11:15; Luke 19:45, 46.

Heals in the temple, Matt. 21:14.

Teaches daily in the temple, Luke 19:47, 48.

Causes the barren fig tree to wither, Matt. 21:17-22; Mark 11:12-14, 20-22,

Authority of, questioned, Matt. 21:23-27; Mark 11:27-33; Luke 20:1-8,

Parables, of the two sons, Matt. 21:28-31; of the wicked husbandmen, Matt. 21:35-46; Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20:9-10; of the marriage, Matt. 22:1-14; Luke 14:16-24.

Tested by the Pharisees and Herodians, and enunciates the

duty of the cilizen to his government, Matt. 22:15-22; Mark 12:13-17; Luke 20:20-26. Questioned by the Sudduces concerning resurrection of the dead, Matt. 22:23-33; Mark 12:18-27; Luke 20:27-40. Questioned by a lawyer, Matt. 22:34-40; Mark 12:28-34.

Exposes hypocrisy of the scribes and Pharisees, Matt. 23; Mark 12:38-40; Luke 20:45-47. Laments over Jerusalem, Matt. 23:37; Luke 19:41-44. Extost the widow who casts two mites into the treasury, Mark 12:41-44; Luke 21:1-4.

Foretells destruction of the temple, and of Jerusalem, Matt. 24; Mark 13; Luke 21:5-36.

Parables of the len virgins, and of the talents, Matt. 25:1-30. Foretells the scenes of the day of judgment [Mount of Olives], Matt. 25:31-46.

Matt. 25:31-46.
Rulers, plot against; bargain with Judus [Jerusalem], Matt. 26:1-5, 14-16; Mark 14:1, 2, 10, 11; Luke 22:1-6.
Anointed with box of precious olutional [Bethany], Matt. 26:6-13; Mark 14:3-9; John 12:1-8.
Last passover, and institution of the sacrament of the holy eucharist, Matt. 26:17-30; Mark 14:12-25; Luke 22:7-20.
Washes disciples; feet, John 13:1-17.
Fortells his betrayal by Judas, Matt. 26:21-25; Mark 14:18-21; Luke 22:21-23; John 13:21-30.
Teaches his disciples, and comforts them with promise of the after of the Holy Spirit, John chapters 14-16.
Prays for the apostles, and all believers [Jerusalem], John 17. Goes to Gethsemane [Mount of Olives], Matt. 26:30, 36-46; Mark 14:26, 32-42; Luke 22:30-46; John 18:1, Is betrayed and apprehended [Gethsemane], Matt. 26:47-56; Mark 14:43-54, 66-72; Luke 22:54-71; John 18:13-27.

Tried, before Pilate, Matt. 27:1, 2, 11-14; Mark 15:1-5; Luke 23:1-5; John 18:28-38; before Herod, Luke 23:6-12. Tried again before Pilate, and condemned to death, Matt. 27:15-26; Mark 15:6-15; Luke 23:13-25; John 18:39, 40:

19:1-10.

Mocked by the soldiers, Matt. 27:27-31; Mark 15:16-20.

Led away to be crucified, Matt. 27:31-34; Mark 15:20-23;

Luke 23:26-32; John 19:16, 17.

Crucified, Matt. 27:35-56; Mark 15:24-41; Luke 23:3349; John 19:18-30.

Taken from the score and hunder Matt. 27:27-56; Mark

Crucified, Mart. 27:35-56; Mark 15:24-41; Luke 23:33-49; John 19:18-30.

Taken from the cross, and buried, Matt. 27:57-66; Mark 15:42-47; Luke 23:50-56; John 19:31-42.

Hises from the dead, Matt. 28:2-15; Mark 16:1-11; Luke 24:1-12; John 20:1-18.

Appearances of, after his resurrection: To Mary Magdalene, Matt. 28:1-10; Mark 16:0; John 20:11-17, To Peter, Luke 24:34; 1 Cor. 15:5, To two disciples who fourney to Emmaus, Mark 16:12, 13; Luke 24:13-31, In the midst of the disciples, when Thomas is absent Jerusalemi, John 20:19-25; when Thomas is present, Mark 16:14-18; Luke 24:36-49; John 20:26-29; 1 Cor. 15:5, To certain disciples at the Sea of Galilee, John 21:1-14. To the eleven disciples on a mountain of Galilee, John 21:1-14. To the eleven also to all the aposites [Jerusalemi, Lexi 13:-8; 1 Cor. 15:7, To Paul, Acts 9:3-6; 23:11; 26:13-18; 1 Cor. 9:1; 15:8.

In Stephen's vision, Acts 7:55, 56, To John, in a vision, Patmos, Rev. 1:10-18.

Ascension of, Mark 16:19; Luke 24:50, 51; John 14:2-4; Acts 1:9; 3:21; Eph, 1:20; 4:8-10; 1 Tim, 3:16; Heb, 1:3; 4:14; 9:24. Foretold, Psa. 68:18; Luke 24:26, 50; John 6:62; 7:33; 14:2, 3, 12, 28; 16:5, 7, 10, 16, 28; 17:13; 20:17.

Atonement by, Rom. 3:24-26; 5:11, 15; 1 Thess. 1:10; Heb, 13:12; 1 John 2:2; 3:5; 4:10; Rev. 5:6, 9; 13:8.

Made once for all, Heb, 7:27; 9:24-28; 10:10, 12, 14; 1 Pet. 3:18.

Vioaclous, Isa. 53:4-12; Matt. 20:28; John 6:51; 11:19-

Vicarious, Isa. 53;4-12; Matt. 20;28; John 6;51; 11;49-51; Gal. 1;4; 3;13; Eph. 5;2; 1 Thess, 5;0, 10; Heb. 2;0; 1 Pet.

51; Gal, 1;4; 3;13; Eph. 5;2; 1 Thess. 5;9, 10; Heb. 2:9; 1 Pet. 2:24.

Through his blood. Luke 22;20; 1 Cor. 1;23; Eph. 2:13–15; Heb. 9:12–15, 25, 26; 12;24; 13:12, 20, 21; 1 John 5:6; Rev. 1:5; 5;9; 7:14; 12:11.

For reconciliation, Rom. 5;1–21; 2 Cor. 5;18, 19, 21; Eph. 2:16, 17; Col. 1;20–22; Heb. 2:17.

For remission of sins. Zech. 13:1; Matt. 26:28; Luke 24;46, 47; John 1:29; Rom. 4:25; 1 Cor. 15:3; Gal, 1:3, 4; Eph. 1:7; Col. 1:14; Heb. 1:3; 10:1–20; 1 John 1:7; 3:5.

Atonement by, typified, Ex. 29:36, 37; 30:10, 15, 16; Lev. 1:4; 5:8, 16, 18; 6:7; 8:34; 9:2, 3, 7; 10:17; 12:7, 8; 14; 18-20, 31, 53; 15:14, 15, 20, 30; 16:6, 10, 11, 16-18, 24, 27, 13, 32-34; 17:11; 23:27, 28; 25:9; Num. 8:19, 21; 16:46; 25; 13; 28:22, 30; 29:5; 31:50.

Atoning blood of, Matt. 26:28; Mark 14:24; Luke 22; 20; Eph. 1:7; 2:13; Heb. 9:14; 10:19; 1 John 1:7.

Atoning blood of, typified, Ex. 12:7, 13, 22, 25; 24; 6, 8; 29:12, 15, 20, 21; 30:10; Lev. 1:5, 10, 11; 3:2, 8, 13; 4:3-7, 17, 18, 25, 30, 34; 5:3, 9; 6:30; 7:2; 8:2, 15, 19, 23, 24, 4:3-7, 17, 18, 25, 30, 34; 5:3, 9; 6:30; 7:2; 8:2, 15, 19, 23, 24, 4:3-7, 17, 18, 25, 30, 34; 5:3, 9; 6:30; 7:2; 8:2, 15, 19, 27; 17:6, 11. Num. 18:17; 19:2-4; Deut, 12:27; 2 Kin. 16:13, 15; 2 Chr. 20:22; 30:16; 33:11; Ezek. 43:20; 45:19, 20; 1 Pet. 1:19.

Benevolence of: Manticsted in his companionship with

20:22; 30:16; 35:11; Egek. 43:20; 45:19, 20; 1 Pet. 1:19.

Benevolence of: Manifested in his companionship with sinners, Matt. 9:10-12; Mark 2:14-17; Luke 5:30; 15:2; 19:5-10. See Compassion of: For those who were in spiritual distress, Isa. 42:3; Matt. 9:36; 12:20; 18:12, 13: 23:37; Luke 13:34; Mark 1:41; 6:34; Luke 7:13; 15:4-9, 20-24; 19:44, 42; John 11:53-38; 18:8, 9; 2 Cor. 8:9; Heb. 4:15; 5:2. For those who were in temporal adversity, Isa. 53:4; Matt. 8:3, 16, 17; 14:14; 15:32; 20:34; Mark 8:2, 3. 15:32; 20:34; Mark 8:2, 3.

Condescension of, Luke 22:27; John 13:5, 14; 2 Cor. 8:9;

Phil. 2:7, 8; Heb. 2:11.
Creator, John 1:3, 10; 1 Cor. 8:6; Col. 1:16, 17; Heb. 1:2, 10; Rev. 3:14.

Death of, John 12:32, 33; Acts 5:30; 7:52; Heb. 2:14; 12:2, 24; Rev. 5:12; 13:8. Foretold, by the psalmist, Psa.

- d Messianic Hope, vs. 1–12; Gen. 49:10.
- e Seekers, instances of, Isa. 55:6.
- Wisdom, of the Magi, vs. 1-12; Prov. 2:2.
- g Heathen, pious people among, Lam. 1:10.
- h Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.
- i Jesus, king, Matt. 1:21.
- Stars, Judg. 5:20. k Jesus, worship of, Matt. 1:21.

from the east to ^hJė-ru'sā-lĕm,

2 Saying, ^dWhere is he that is born 'King of the Jews? for we have seen his jstar in the east, and are come to kworship

3 When Her'od the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all ^hJē-ru'sā-lĕm with him.

hold, dthere came e,t, gwise men the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where aChrist should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In ^bBĕth'lĕ-hĕm of ^cJū-dæ'a: for thus it is written by the oprophet. sliw sid mid otmu sloot

6 And thou b, pBěth'lě-hěm, in the land of Jū'da, art not the least among the princes of Jū'da: 4 And when he had gathered all | for qout of thee shall come a

l High Priest, Lev. 21:10.

m Priest, Lev. 1:5. n Scribe, member of the council, 1 Kin. 4:3.

5 o Prophets, Isa. 3:2.

p Mic. 5:2; John 7:42.

q Prophecies con-cerning the Mes-siah, and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3.

22:1 (with Matt. 27:46; Mark 15:34); 22:17 (with Matt. 27:36; Luke 23:35); 22:18 (with Matt. 27:35; Mark 15:24; Luke 23:34; John 19:23, 24); 34:20 (with John 19:36); 69:21 (with Matt. 27:34, 48; Mark 15:36; Luke 23:36; John 19:28-30); by Isaiah, Isa. 52:14; 53:7-12; by Zechariah, Zech. 12:9, 10 (with Matt. 26:31); by Jesus, himself, Matt. 12:40 (with Luke 11:30); 16:4, 21; 17:12, 13, 22, 23; 20:17-19; 21: 33-39; 26:2, 12, 18; Mark 8:31; 9:31; 10:32-34; 14:8, 9; Luke 9:22, 44; 12:50; 17:25; 18:31-33; 22:15, 21; 37; John 2:19, 21; 10:11, 15, 17, 18; 12:7, 24, 32-34; 14:19; 18:11. Paul's testimony concerning, Acts 17:3; 26:22, 23; 1 Cor. 1:17, 18, 23, 24; 2:2; 15:3, 4; 2 Cor. 4:10, 11; 13:4; Gal. 31; 1 Thess. 2:15; 4:14. For CIRCUMSTANCES OF THE DEATH OF, See Life OF, above.

FOR CIRCUMSTANCES OF THE DEATH OF, see LIFE OF, above. DESIGN OF HIS DEATH: To make reconciliation, Rom. 5: 6-11; Eph. 2:13-16.

6-11; Eph. 2:13-16.

To redeem, Isa. 53:4-6, 8, 10-12 (with vs. 1-12); Matt. 20: 28; 26:28; Mark 10:45; 14:24; John 6:51; 10:11, 17; 11:49-52; Acts 20:28; 26:23; Rom. 3:24, 25; 8:3, 32; 1 Cor. 5:7; 6:20; 8:11; 15:3; Gal. 1:4; 3:13; 4:4, 5; Eph. 1:6, 7; 5:2, 25-27; Col. 1:14, 20, 22; 2:14, 15; 1 Thess, 1:10; 1 Tim. 2:6; Tit. 2:14; Heb. 2:9, 10, 14, 15, 18; 7:27; 9:12-17, 25, 26, 28; 10:10, 12, 14, 17-20; 1 Pet. 1:18, 19; 2:21, 24; 3:18; 1 John 2:2; 3:16; 4:10; Rev. 1:5, 6; 5:9, 10; 13:8.

To purge sins, Zech. 13:1; Luke 24:46, 47; John 1:29; Heb. 1:3; 13:1, 12; 1 John 1:7; Rev. 7:14, 15.

To secure jorgiveness, Acts 5:30, 31; Rom. 4:25.

To save, John 3:14-17; Rom. 6:3-5, 9, 10; 14:9, 15; 2 Cor. 5:14, 15, 19, 21; 8:9; Gal. 2:20; 1 Thess. 5:9, 10.

Vicarious Death of, Isa. 53:4-12; Matt. 20:28; John 6:51; 11:49, 51; Gal. 3:13; Eph. 5:2; 1 Thess. 5:9, 10; Heb. 29: 1 Pet. 2:24.

VICARTOUS DEATH OF, TYPIFIED, Ex. 29:11, 15, 16, 20, 38-42; Lev. 1:5, 11, 15; 3:2, 8, 13; 4:4, 15, 24, 29; 6:25; 7: 2; 8:15, 19; 9:8, 15, 18, 19, 23, 24; 14:13, 19, 25; 2 Chr. 29; 22, 24; 30:15; 35:1. See footnotes: Atonement, Lev. 17:11; Redemption, Eph. 1:7.

See footnotes; Atonement, Lev. 17:11; Redemption, Eph. 1:7.

Voluntary death of, Isa. 50:6; 53:12; Luke 9:51; 12: 50: 22:15, 42; John 10:17, 18; 18:5, 8, 11; Phil. 2:8; Heb. 7:27: 9:26; 1 John 3:16.

Bivine Sonship of: Testified to: By God, at his baptism, Matt. 3:17; Mark 1:11; Luke 3:22; at the transfiguration, Matt. 17:5; Mark 9:7; Luke 9:35; 2 Pet. 1:17; in his commandment to believe in, 1 John 3:23.

Testified to: By himself, Matt. 11:27 (with Luke 10:22); 26:63, 64; 27:43; Mark 14:61, 62; Luke 22:70; John 3:16-18, 34-36; 6:27, 40, 46, 57; 9:35-37; 11:4; 19:7.

Testified to: By the disciples, Matt. 14:33; 1 John 4:14; y unclean spirits, Matt. 8:29; Mark 3:11; 5:7 (with Luke 8: 28); Luke 4:41; by Mark, Mark 1:1; by John the Baptist, John 1:34; by John, the apostle, John 1:14, 18; 1 John 1:7; 2:22-24; 3:8, 23; 4:9, 10, 14; 5:5, 9, 10, 13, 20; 2 John 3; Rev. 2:18; by Nathanael, John 1:49; by Martha, John 11:27; by the centurion, Matt. 27:54; Mark 15:38; by Peter, Acts 3:13; 13:33; by Paul, Rom. 1:3, 4, 9; 8:3, 29, 32; 1 Cor. 1:9; 15:24, 27, 28; 2 Cor. 1:3, 19; Gal. 1:16; 4:4; Eph. 1:3; Col. 1:3; 1 Thess. 1:10; by author of the Epistle to the Hebrews, Heb. 1:1-3, 5; 4:14; 5:5, 8; 6:6; 7:3; 10:29.

Declared God to be his Father, Matt. 15:13; 18:10, 19; 20: 23; 26:53, 63, 64; Luke 10:22; 22:29; John 5:19-21, 23, 26, 27, 30, 36-38; 11:41; 12:49, 50; 13:3; 14:7, 9-11, 13, 16, 20, 21, 23, 24, 28, 31; 15:1, 8-10, 15, 23, 24; 16:15, 27, 28, 32; 17: 1-26; 20:17, 21.

Peter's confession of, Matt. 16:15-17.

Prophecies concerning, Psa. 2:7; Luke 1:32, 35, 20, 22.

Peter's confession of, Matt. 16:15-17.
Prophecies concerning, Psa. 2:7; Luke 1:32, 35.
Worshipped by the disciples as the Son of God, Matt. 14:33.

worshipped by the disciples as the Son of God, Matt. 14:33.

See Divinity of: Indicated by the titles ascribed to him, as: Immanuel, Isa. 7:14 (with Matt. 1:23): First and Last, Rev. 1:17; 22:13; God, Psa. 102:24-27 (with Heb. 1:10-13);

John 1:1; 20:28; Rom. 9:5; 1 John 5:20, 21; God and Saviour Jesus Christ, 2 Pet. 1:1; God our Saviour, Tit. 2:13; Holy One, Acts 3:14; King of Kings and Lord of Lords, Rev. 17:14; Lord, Psa. 110:1 (with Matt. 22:42-43); Isa. 40:3 (with Matt. 3:3); Acts 20:28; Lord of Hosts, Isa. 8:13, 14 (with 1 Pet. 2:8); My Lord and My God, John 20:28; Lord of All, Acts 10:36; Rom. 10:12; Mighty God, Isa. 9:6; Only Begotten of the Father, John 1:14, 18; 3:16, 18; 1 John 4:9; Son of God, Matt. 26:63-67; Mark 1:1; 15:39; 1 Cor. 1:9; 2 Cor. 1:19; Gal. 2:20; Eph. 4:13; Heb. 1:2; 2 Pet. 1:17; 1 John 1:2, 3; 3:23; 5:10, 12, 13, 20. See Divine Sonship of above.

1 Cor. 1:9; 2 Cor. 1:19; Gal. 2:20; Epn. 4:13; Heb. 1:2; 2 Pot. 1:17; I John 1:2, 3; 3:23; 5:10, 12, 13, 20. See DIVINE SON-SHIP OF, above.

Is one with the Father, John 5:17, 18, 23; 10:30, 33, 38; 12:45; 14:7-10, 11; 17:11, 21, 22.

Sends the Holy Spirit equally with the Father, John 14:16. Identical with the Adonat, Almighty, of the Old Testament, John 12:40, 41 (with Isa. 6:8-11); and the Jehovah of the Old Testament, John 19:37, with Zech. 12:10.

TESTIMONY CONCERNING THE: By the Father, John 5:32, 34, 37; 6:27; 8:18; Acts 3:33; 1 John 5:9; at his baptism, Matt. 3:16, 17; Mark 1:11; Luke 9:35; 2 Pet. 1:17.

By Jesus concerning himself, John 5:18, 31, 36; 8:18, 42; 10:33, 36, 38; 12:45; 14:11-13; 16:27, 28; 17:5, 8, 24, 25; 19:7; to Peter and other disciples. Matt. 16:16, 17; Mark 8:29, 30; Luke 9:20, 21; to the Jews, Matt. 22:43, 44; John 5:23; 10:30, 33, 36, 38; 12:45; to this disciples, John 16:27, 28; to the woman of Samaria, John 4:25, 26; to the restored blind man, John 9:35-37; to Philip, John 14:7-11, 20; to Caiaphas, Matt. 26:63, 64; Mark 34:61, 62; Luke 22:67-70; to Pilate, John 18:36, 37; 1 Tim. 6:13.

By the angel, to Joseph, Matt. 1:23; to Mary, Luke 1: 32, 35.

Bu John the Baptist, John 1:29-34:5:33

32, 35.

By John the Baptist, John 1:29–34; 5:33.

By John, the apostle, John 1:14, 18; 13:3; 1 John 2:22–24.

By the disciples, John 16:30.
By Paul, Acts 9:20.
By the author of the Epistle to the Hebrews, Heb. 11:26.
By the Scriptures, John 5:39.

By Thomas, John 20:28. By demons, Matt. 8:29; Mark 1:23, 24; 3:11; 5:6, 7; Luke 4:34, 41.

4:34, 41.

Is creator of all things, John 1:3; Col. 1:16, 17.

Has power to forgive sins, Matt. 1:21; 9:6; Mark 2:5; Luke 5:20; Col. 3:13.

Paul's apostleship from, Gal. 1:1.

Invoked with the Father and the Holy Spirit in benedictions, Rom. 1:7; 1 Cor. 1:3; 2 Cor. 1:2; Gal. 1:3; Eph. 1:2; 6:23, 24; 1 Thess. 1:1; 3:11; 2 Thess. 1:1, 2: 2:16, 17; 2 Tim. 1:2.

All power given to, Matt. 28:17, 18.

Elernity ascribed to, John 1:1, 2; 1 John 1:1. See Eternity ascribed to, John 1:1, 2; 1

Eternity ascribed to, John 1:1, 2; I John 1:1. See Eternity of, below.

Is judge, 2 Cor. 5:10. See Judge, below.

Eternity of: Called everlasting Father, Isa, 9:6. Was before creation, John 1:1, 2, 15: 17: 5, 24; Col. 1:17; 2 Tim, 1:9. Was from the beginning, I John 2:13. Was from everlasting, Mic. 5:2. Continueth forever, Psa. 102:24-27 (with 1:eb. 1: 10-13); 110:4; Eph. 3:21; Heb. 7:16, 24, 25; Rev. 5:13, 14. The same yesterday, to-day and forever, Heb. 13:8.

Exaltation of, Psa. 2:8, 9; 68:18; Eph. 4:8. In glory, Matt. 26:64; Mark 16:19; Luke 22:69; 24:26; John 7:39; Acts 2:33, 34; 3:20, 21; 7:55, 56; Rom. 8:17, 34; Eph. 1:20-22; 4:10; Col. 3:1; 1 Tim. 3:16; Heb. 1:3; 10:12, 13; 12:2; 1 Pet. 3:22; Rev. 3:21. As Lord of heaven and earth, Phil. 2:9-11; Col. 2:15. To be Savior, Acts 5:31. To be priestly mediator, Heb. 4:10, 14; 6:20; 7:26; 8:1; 9:24. Faith in, see footnote, Fathen in, see footnote, Fathen (HRIST, John 6:69, Faithfulness of, Isa. 11:5; Luke 4:43; John 7:18; 8:29; 9:4; 14:3; 17:8; Heb. 3:2; Rev. 1:5; 3:14. In mediation, Heb. 2:17.

Glorification of, John 7:39; 12:16; 17:1; Acts 7:55, 56; Heb. 8:1.

child was.

r Jesus, names of, Matt. 1:21. 1 R. V. be shep-herd of

s Deceit, Psa. 36:3. t Hypocrisy, instances of, Jas.

Governor, that shall rule my people Ĭs'ra-el.

7 Then Hĕr'od, when he had privily called the e.f. gwise men, enquired of them diligently what time the istar appeared.

8 And he sent them to ^bBĕth'lĕhem, and said, Go and search diligently for the ayoung child;

and when ye have found him, bring me word again, s, that I may come and worship him also. 9 When e, gthey had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the istar, which they saw in the east, "went before them, till it came and stood over where the ayoung

9 u Guidance, Psa.

2:9

Head of the Church, Psa. 118:22, 23 (with Matt. 21:42, 43; Mark 12;10); Isa. 28:16 (with Eph. 2:2-22; 1 Pet. 2:6); Luke 20:17, 18 (with 1 Pet. 2:7); John 15;1-8; 1 Cor. 3:11; Eph. 1:22, 23; 4:15; 5:23-32; Col. 1:18; 2:10, 19; 3:11; Rev. 2:2-28; 3:1, 7; 22:16.

Holiness of: Foretold, Psa. 45:7; Isa. 11:4, 5; Jer. 23:5; Zech, 9:9. Professed by himself, John 5:30; 7:18; 8:46; 14:30;

Rev. 3:7. Testified to: By the angel to his mother, Luke 1:35. By demons, Mark 1:24; Luke 4:34. By the centurion at cruciforion, Luke 23:47. By Stephen, Acts 7:52. By Peter, John 6:69; Acts 3:14; 4:27, 30; 1 Pet. 1:19; 2:22. By John, 1 John 2:1, 29; 3:5. By Paul, Acts 13:35; 2 Cor. 5:21. By the author of the Epistle to the Hebrews, Heb. 1:9; 4:15; 7:26-28;

Humanity of, Psa. 22:22; John 1:14. Took on himself the nature of man, Phil. 2:7, 8; Heb. 2:9, 10, 14-18. Was born of flesh, Isa. 9:6; Matt. 1:18-25; Luke 2:11-14; 1 John 4:2; 2 John 7.

4.2; 2 John 7.

Called: Seed of the woman, Gen. 3:15; Gal. 4:4; son of man, Dan. 7:13; Matt. 16:27, 28; 17:22; 20:18, 28; 26:2, 45, 64; Mark 2:28; 8:31; 9:9, 12; 10:33, 45; 14:21, 41, 62; Luke 5:24; 9:22, 44; 17:22, 24; 18:31; 19:10; 21:36; 22:48, 69; 24:7; John 5:27; 12:34; 13:31; Acts 7:56; Rev. 1:13; 14:14; son of David, Matt. 20:30, 31; 21:9; 22:42; Mark 12:35; Luke 18:38; a prophet like unto Moses, Deut. 18:15-19; Acts 3:22, 23; 7:37.

Humility of, 2 Cor. 8:9; Phil. 2:7, 8. Became a servant, Luke 22:27; John 13:5, 14. See MEEKNESS of, below.

Impegcability of, see Holiness of, aboye: Temptation

Impeccability of, see Holiness of, above; Temptation

OF, below.

Incarnation of, John 16:28; 1 Tim. 3:16. Foretold, Gen. 3:15; Deut. 18:15-18; Psa. 2:7 (with Acts 13:33; Heb. 1:5); Isa. 7:14-16; 9:6; 11:1; John 7:42. Through the generation of the Holy Spirit, Matt. 1:1, 16-18, 23; Luke 1: 26-56. Made a little lower than the angels, Heb. 2:9, 14. Made flesh, Luke 24:39; John 1:14; 20:27; Rom. 8:3; 1 Cor. 15:47; 2 Cor. 5:16; Gal. 4:4; Phil. 2:7, 8; Heb. 1:3, 6; 2:17, 18 (with vs. 9-17); 10:5; 1 John 1:1-3; 4:2; 2 John 7. In the lineage of Judah, Heb. 7:14. Made of the seed of David, Matt. 22:45; Rom. 1:3; 9:5; Rev. 22:16. Was the son of Mary, Matt. 13:55; Luke 2:1-21.

See HUMANITY OF, above; RELATION OF, To the Father, below

Intercession of, see MEDIATION OF, below.

Judge, Matt. 3:12 (with Luke 3:17); 25:31-34; Acts 10: 42; Rom. 2:16; 1 Cor. 4:4, 5; 2 Cor. 5:10; 2 Tim, 4:1, 8; Rev. 2:23. Prophecy concerning, Isa. 2:4 (with Mic. 4:3); 11:3, 4;

Ordained of God, John 5:22; Acts 17:31. Righteous, 2 Tim. 4:8

Justice of, Zech. 9:9; John 5:30.

Justice of, Zech. 9:9; John 5:30.

King: Prophecies concerning, Gen. 49:10; 1 Sam. 2:10; 2 Sam. 7:12 (with Acts 2:30): Psa. 2:6; 18:43, 44; 45:3-7; 72:5, 8, 11; 89:3, 4, 19-21, 23, 27, 29, 36, 37; 110:1, 2 (with Matt. 22:42-45); 132:11, 17, 18; Isa. 9:6, 7; 22:22; 32:1; 52:7, 13; Jer. 23:5; 30:9; 33:17; Ezek. 37:24, 25; Dan. 2: 35, 44; 7:13, 14; Hos. 3:5; Mic. 5:2, 4; Zech. 6:12, 13; 9:9, 10; Matt. 2:2, 6; 21:5; Luke 1:32, 33. Appointed by the Father, Luke 22:29, 30; Acts 2:30, 36 (with 2 Sam. 7:12); Acts 5:31; Eph. 1:20-22; Heb. 2:7, 8.

Authority of, Mark 2:28; John 5:27; universal, Matt. 11: 27 (with Luke 10:22); 28:18; Luke 19:27; John 3:31, 33; 17:2; Rom. 9:5; 10:12; 14:9; Col. 2:10; Heb. 1:2-15; 2:7, 8; 1 Pet. 3:22; Rev. 3:7, 14, 21.

Dominion of, universal, Acts 10:36; 1 Cor. 15:23-28; Eph. 1:20-22; Phil. 2:9-11; Rev. 1:5-7, 18; 11:15. Fature glory of, Matt. 19:28; 25:31-34; 26:64; Mark 14:62; Luke 22:69; Heb. 10:12, 13; Rev. 5:13.

KINGSHIP OF: Avowed by himself, Matt. 21:5; 27:11; Luke 23:2; John 18:36, 37. Ascribed, by disciples, Luke 19:38; John 1:49; 12:13, 15; Acts 17:7; in superscription on the cross, John 19:12, 19.

Symbolical statements concerning, Rev. 5:5, 12; 6:2, 15-17;

Symbolical statements concerning, Rev. 5:5, 12; 6:2, 15-17; 14:14; 17:14; 19:11, 12, 15, 16. See Lordship of, below.

Kingdom of: Brings Joy and gladness, Psa. 46:4; Isa.

25:6; 35; 52:9; 55:12. Brings peace, Psa. 46:9; Isa. 11:6-9.

Is within us, Luke 17:21. Is truth, John 18:37. Is not of

Is within us, Luke 17:21. Is truth, John 18:37. Is not of this world, John 18:36.

Keys of, Matt. 16:19. Glad tidings of, Luke 8:1. Mysteries of, Luke 8:10. Is not meat and drink, Rom. 14:17.

Likened: To a man who sowed good seed, Matt. 13:24-30, 38-43; Mark 4:26-29; to a grain of mustard seed, Matt. 13:31, 32; Mark 4:30, 31; Luke 13:18, 19; to leaven, Matt. 13:33; Luke 13:21; to a treasure, Matt. 13:44; to a pearl, Matt. 13:45; to a net, Matt. 13:47-50; to a king who called his screams to a reckoning, Matt. 18:23-35; to a householder, Matt. 20:1-16; to a king who made a marriage feast for his son, Matt. 22:2-14; Luke 14:16-24; to ten virgins, Matt. 25:1-13; to a man traveling into a far country, who called his screams and delivered to them his goods, Matt. 25:14-30; Luke 19:12-27.

PROPHECUES CONCERNING THE KINGDOM OF: Its char-

PROPHECIES CONCERNING THE KINGDOM OF: Its character: To enlighten, Jer. 31:34: Heb. 8:11; to bring peace, Psa. 46:9; Isa. 65:25; Mic. 4:3-7; to bring salvation, Isa. 62: 11; to bring jou, Isa. 25:6; 35:1-10; 42:1-7. 18-21; Luke 2:10. Shall be a river of salvation, Ezek. 47:1-12; Zech. 14:8, 9, 16, 20:21 20, 21.

Its perpetuity, Isa. 51:6, 8; Luke 1:33; Heb. 1:8; 2 Pet.

Its transforming power, Isa. 35:1-10; 55:12, 13; 65:17-25. Its future glory and greatness, Isa. 49:22, 23; Hag. 2:7-9; Rev. 21:9-27.

Heev. 21:9-27.

Its universality, Gen. 12:3; 22:18; 49:10; Psa. 72:5, 8-11, 16, 17, 19; 89:1-37; 113:3; Isa. 9:6, 7; 40:4-11; 42:1-7; 49:1-26; 52:10; 54:1-3; 59:19-21; Jer. 3:14-19; (according to many learned interpreters, Dan. 2:35, 44; 7:13, 14, 18, 22, 27; Habb. 2:14; Zech. 9:1, 10; Matt. 8:11; Luke 13:29, 30; Perr. 14:9. Rev. 14:6.

Its unity, John 10:16.

Its until, John 10:10.

Its growth, Matt. 13:31-33; Luke 13:21. Ends of earth shall turn unto Him, Psa. 66:4; 86:9; Isa. 2:2-4; 45:14; 60: 1-9; Jer. 3:17; 16:19-21; 33:16; Ezek. 17:22, 23; Mic. 4:1-4; Zeph. 2:11; Zech. 2:10, 11; 6:15; 8:20-23. Shall embrade heathen, Psa. 2:8; 68:31, 32; 110:4-6; Hos. 2:23; Amos 9:11, 12; Mal. 1:11.

12; Mal. 1:11.

Its final triumph, Gen. 3:15; Psa. 2:9; Isa. 11:1-13; Dan. 2:44; 7:9-14, 27; Matt. 16:18; Acts 2:34, 35; 1 Cor. 15:24-28; Eph. 1:10; Phil. 2:10, 11; Heb. 10:13; 12:23, 24, 27, 28; Rev. 5:9, 10, 13, 14; 6:2; 11:15; 12:10; 19:11-21; 20:1-3.

SECULAR NOTIONS CONCERNING: To restore the kingdom of Israel, Mark 11:9, 10; John 6:15; Acts 1:6, 7. Rank of princes in the kingdom of, Matt. 20:20-23; Mark 10:35-40; Luke 9:46-48 Luke 9:46-48.

Luke 9:46-48.

Love of, Psa. 69:9; Rev. 3:9, 19. Constraining, 2 Cor. 5:13, 14. Passeth knowledge, Eph. 3:17-19.

For his disciples, John 10:3, 4, 11, 14-16; 13:1, 23; 14:1-3, 18, 21, 27; 15:9-13, 15; 17:6-26; Rom. 8:35, 37-39; 2 Thess. 2:13. For children, Matt. 19:13-15; Mark 10:13, 14, 16; Luke 18:15, 16. For his mother, John 19:26, 27. For the lost, 1sa. 40:11; Matt. 18:12, 13; Mark 8:12; Luke 13:34.

EXEMPLIFIED: In renunciation, 2 Cor. 8:9; Phil: 2:6-8. In compassion, Isa. 42:3; Matt. 9:36; 14:14; 15:32; Luke 7:13; 22: 31, 32; John 11:5, 33-36; Acts 10:38; Heb. 4:15. In solicitude for others, Matt. 23:37; Luke 23:28, 34; John 18:8, 9. In kis sacrifice, Gal. 2:0; Eph. 5:2, 25, 29, 30; 1 John 3:16; Rev. 15. In his vicarious suffering, Isa. 53:4; Matt. 8:17; Rom. 15:3. In redemption, Psa. 72:14; Isa. 63:9.

Lordship of. The sovereignty of the Messiah, as conceived bordship of The Sovereigney of the Messian, as conceived by Old Testament writers, seems best described by the word King (see King, above); but New Testament writers use the word Lord. Jesus said of himself, The son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath, Matt. 12:8; Mark 2:28. The student will find suggestions for profitable reflection in a study of the will find suggestions for profitable reflection in a study of the various forms of expression used by the authors of the epistics in which they attribute Lordship to our Savior, Matt. 12:8; Acts 2:36; Rom. 1:7; 5:1, 11, 21; 6:23; 7:25; 8:39; 10:9; 13: 14; 14:14; 15:6, 30; 16:20; 1 Cor. 1:2, 3, 7-10; 5:4; 6:11; 8:6; 9:1; 11:25; 12:3; 15:31, 57; 16:23; 2 Cor. 1:2, 3, 14; 4:5, 14; 8:9; 11:31; 13:14; Gal. 1:3; 6:14, 18; Eph. 1:2, 3, 17; 3:11; 5: 20; 6:23, 24; Phil. 1:2, 11; 2:19; 3:20; 4:23; Col. 1:3; 2:6; 3: 17, 24; 1 Thess. 1:1, 3, 11, 13; 4:1; 5:10, 24, 28; 2 Thess. 1: 1, 2, 7, 12; 2:1, 8, 15, 16; 3:6, 12, 18; 1 Tim. 1:2, 12; 6:3, 14; 2 Tim. 1:2; Philemon 1, 3, 5, 25; Jas. 1:1; 2:1; 1 Pet. 1:3; 3:15; 2 Pet. 1:2, 8, 14, 16; 2:20; 3:18; Jude 4, 18, 21, 25, Mediation of, John 14:6, 14; 16:23, 24, 26; 20:31; Rom.

v Joy, instances of, Psa. 5:11.

11

w Mary, Luke 1:27.

x Salutations, Luke

10 When e, gthey saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great vjoy.

11 ¶ And when gthey were come into the house, they saw the young child with "Mā'ry his mother, and *fell down, and kworshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures,

they presented unto him gifts; ²gold, and ^afrankincense, and bmyrrh.

12 And being cwarned of God in a edream that they should not return to Her'od, they departed into their own country another and said, Go and

13 ¶ And when they were de-

y Liberality, instan ces of, the Magi, 1 Tim. 6:18.

z Gold, Ezek. 7:19. a Frankincense, 1 Chr. 9:29.

b Myrrh, Ex. 30:23. 12

c God, providence of, overruling, Gen. 2:2. d God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

e Dream, Dan. 1:17.

5:1, 2; 6:23; 1 Cor. 6:11; 15:57; 2 Cor. 1:20; Eph. 3:12; 1.8; 5:1, 2; 6:23; 1 Cor. 6:11; 15:57; 2 Cor. 1:20; Eph, 3:12; 4:32; 5:20; Col. 3:17; 1 Tim. 2:1, 3, 5; Heb, 9:11-28; 13; 15; 1 Pet. 2:5; 1 John 2:1, 2, 12. As a priest, Psa. 110:4; Zech. 6:13; Heb. 2:17; 3:1, 2; 4:14, 15; 5:5, 6, 10; 6:19, 20; 7:1, 3, 19, 21, 24-28; 8:1, 2, 6; 9:11; 10:19-21. Through his sacrifice, Eph. 2:13-18; Heb. 10:11, 12; 12:24. Exemplified in his intercession, Isa. 53:12; Luke 13:8, 9; 22: 31, 32; 23:33, 34; John 14:16; 17:9, 11, 15-17, 19-22; Rom. 8:34

See PRIESTHOOD OF, below.

Meekness of, Matt. 11:29; Mark 14:60, 61; 15:3-5; 2 Cor. 10:1; Phil. 2:8. Prophecies concerning, Psa. 45:4; Isa. 42: 1-3; 50:5, 6; 52:1, 14; 53:7; Matt. 12:19, 20; 21:5; Acts 8:32. Exemplified In not resenting false accusation, Mark 2:6-11. In submitting to enemies, Matt. 26:47-63; 27:12-14; John 8:48-50; Heb. 12:2, 3; 1 Pet. 2:23. In praying for enemies, Luke 23:34. In becoming a serant, Phil. 2:7. See Humility or, above.

Messiah: Messianic Psalms, Psa. 2; 67:1-7; 68; 69; 72; 96; 98:1-9; 110:1-7.

Prophecies concerning, Dan. 9:25, 26; Acts 3:18, 20. Simeon's testimony to, Luke 2:28-32. Andrew's belief in, John 1:41, 45, Peter's confession of, Matt.

16:15, 16; Mark 8:29; Luke 9:20; John 6:69. His own testimony to his messiahship, Matt. 11:3-6; 26: 63, 64; Luke 24:27; John 4:25, 26, 29, 42; 5:33, 36, 37, 39, 46; 6:27; 8:14, 17, 18, 25, 28, 56; 13:19, Called David's son, Matt. 22:42-45; Mark 12:35-37; Luke

20:41-44.

20:41-44.

Anointed of God, Psa. 2:2; Acts 4:26, 27.

Proclaimed, by Apostles, Acts 9:22; 13:27; 17:2, 3; 26:6, 7, 22, 23; 28:23; Rom. 1:1-3; 1 Cor. 15:3; 1 Pet. 1:10, 11; 2 Pet. 1:16-18; 1 John 5:6-9

See King, and Lordship, above. See also footnote, Messianic Hope, Gen. 49:10.

Miracles of: Water made wine, John 2:1-11.

Heals the nobleman's son, John 4:46-54.

Heals demoniac in the synagogue, Mark 1:23-26; Luke 4: 33-36.

33-36. Heals Simon's wife's mother, Matt. 8:14, 15; Mark 1:29-

1; Luke 4:38, 39.

Heals diseases in Galilee, Matt. 4:23, 24; Mark 1:34.

Miracles at Jerusalem, John 2:23. Cleanses the leper, Matt. 8:1-4; Mark 1:40-45; Luke 5: 12-16.

Heals the paralytic, Matt. 9:1-8; Mark 2:1-12; Luke 5:

17-26.

Heals the impotent man, John 5:1-16.

Restores the withered hand, Matt. 12:9-13; Mark 3:1-5; Luke 6:6-11.

Heals multitudes from Judah, Jerusalem, and coasts of Tyre and Sidon, Luke 6:17-19.
Heals the centurion's servant, Matt. 8:5-13; Luke 7:1-10.

Heals demoniacs, Matt. 8:16, 17; Luke 4:40, 41. Raises the widow's son, Luke 7:11–16. Heals in Galilee, Luke 7:21, 22.

Heals a demoniac, Matt. 12:22-37; Mark 3:19-30; Luke 11:

14, 15, 17-23.
Stills the tempest, Matt. 8:23-27; Mark 4:35-41; Luke 8: 22-25; Matt. 14:32.
Heals the diseased in the land of Gennesaret, Matt. 14:34-36.

Heals the demoniacs in Gadara, Matt. 8:28-34; Mark 5:1-20; Luke 8:26-39.

20. Indee 3.20-3. Raises Jairus' daughter, Matt. 9:18, 19, 23-26; Mark 5: 22-24, 35-43; Luke 8:41, 42, 49-56. Heals the woman with the issue of blood, Matt. 9:20-22; Mark 5:25-34; Luke 8:43-48.

Mark 5:25-34; Luke 8:43-48.

Opens the eyes of two blind men, Matt. 9:27-31.

Casts a devil out of and cures the dumb man, Matt. 9:32, 33.

Feeds five thousand, Matt. 14:15-21; Mark 6:35-44; Luke

9:12-17; John 6:5-14.

Heals sick in Galilee, Matt. 14:14.

Walks on the sea, Matt. 14:22-33; Mark 6:45-52; John 6:14-21.

Heals the daughter of the Syrophenician woman, Matt. 15:

21-28: Mark 7:24-30

21-28; Mark 7:24-30.

Heals lame, blind, dumb, and maimed, near the Sea of Gali-lee, Matt. 15:30.

Feeds four thousand, Matt. 15:32-39; Mark 8:1-9.

Cures deaf and dumb, Mark 7:31-37. Cures blind man, Mark 8:22-36. Heals lunatic child, Matt. 17:14-21; Mark 9:14-29; Luke 9:37-43.

Cures ten lepers, Luke 17:11-19.
Opens the eyes of one born blind, John 9.
Raises Lazarus, John 11:1-54.

Cures woman with the spirit of infirmity, Luke 13:10-17.

Cures dropsy, Luke 14:1-6.

Cures two blind men near Jericho, Matt. 20:29-34; Mark 10:46-52; Luke 18:35-43.

The fig tree blighted, Matt. 21:17-22; Mark 11:12-14,

Heals ear of Malchus, Luke 22:49-51.
Not particularly described, Matt. 4:23, 24; 14:14; 15:30; Mark 1:34; Luke 6:17-19; 7:21, 22; John 2:23; 3:2. Holds the vision of his disciples, that they should not recognize him, Luke 24:16, 31, 35. His appearances and disappearances, Luke 24:13, 31, 36-45; John 20:19, 26. Opening the understanding of his disciples, Luke 24:45.
See footnote, Miracles, Luke 23:8.
Mission of Iss 42:7. Matt. 18:12-14: Luke 12:40-55.

See footnote, Miracles, Luke 23:8.

Mission of, Isa. 42:7; Matt. 18:12-14; Luke 12:49-53; John 4:25, 34; 18:37.

To fulfill the law and the prophets, Mic. 5:2; Matt. 5:17; Rom. 10:4. To be Lord of all, Rom. 14:9; 15:8, 9; 2 Cor. 5:15; Eph. 4:10. To glorily the Father, John 17:4.

To preach the gospel, Isa. 61:1; Matt. 4:23; 9:13; Mark 1:38; Luke 4:18, 19, 43; 5:31, 32; 8:1. To preach repentance, Luke 5:30-32; 24:47; Acts 3:26; 5:31. To bring tife, John 6:51; 10:10; 2 Cor. 5:14, 21. To give light, Isa. 9:2; 42:6; Luke 1:78, 79; 2:30-32, 34; John 9:39; 12:46, 47.

To condemn sin, Rom. 8:3, 4. To die for sinners, Rom. 5:6-8. To be propitiation for sin, Matt. 20:28; Mark 10:45; Luke 24:26, 46; John 6:51; Acts 26:23; Rom. 4:24, 25; 5: 6-8; 2 Cor. 5:18; Gal. 1:3, 4; 4:4, 5; Heb. 2:9, 14; 9:26; 1 John 3:5, 8; 4:8, 10. To purge sins, Zech. 13:1; Mall. 3: 2, 3. To give remission of sins, Acts 10:43; Rom. 4:25. To destroy the works of the devil, Gen. 3:15; John 3:8.

To bring salvation, Matt. 1:21; 15:24; 18:12-14; Luke 19:10; John 3:13-17; Rom. 14:15; 1 Tim. 1:15. To deliver from fear of death, Heb. 2:15. To deliver from temptation, Heb. 2:18. To comfort the contrite, Isa. 61:1-3. To baptize with the Holy Spirit, and with fire, Matt. 3:11, 12.

Preachers, to spirits in prison, 1 Pct. 3:19; 4:9; compare Eph. 4:9.

Names of, and phrases describing: Adam, 1 Cor. 15:

Names of, and phrases describing: Adam. 1 Cor. 15: 45. Alpha and Omega, Rev. 21:6; 22:13. Apostle, Heb. 3:1. Author and finisher of our faith, Heb. 12:2. Bishop, 1 Pet. 2:25. Blessed and only Potentale, 1 Tim. 6:15. Branch, Jer. 23:5; Zech. 3:8. Bread of tife, John 6:48. Bridegroom, Matt. 9:15. Bright and morning star, Rev. 22:16. Captain of salvation, Heb. 2:10. Chief Shepherd, 1 Pet. 5:4. Chief corner stone, 1 Pet. 2:6; Eph. 2:20. Chosen of God, 1 Pet. 2:4. Christ, Matt. 1:16. The Christ, Matt. 16: 20; Mark 14:61. Christ Jesus, Rom. 3:24; 8:1; 1 Cor. 1:2; Cor. 1:30. Christ Jesus our Lord, Rom. 8:39; 1 Tim. 1:12. Christ of God, Luke 9:20. Christ the Lord, Luke 2:11. Christ he power of God, 1 Cor. 1:24. Christ the wisdom of God, 1 Cor. 1:24. Christ, the Son of God, Acts 9:20. Christ, Son of the Blessed, Mark 14:61. Counsellor, Isa. 9:6. David, Jer. 30:9; Ezek. 34:23, 24; 37:24, 25; Hos. 3:5. Deliverer, Rom. 11:26. Door, John 10:7. Emmanuel, Isa. 7:14; Matt. 1:23. Everlasting Father, Isa. 9:6.

9:6.
Faithful and True, Rev. 19:11. Faithful witness, Rev. 1:5.
Faithful and true witness, Rev. 3:14. Finisher (R. V. perfecter) of faith, Heb. 12:2. First and last, Rev. 1:17; 2:8; 22:
13. First begotten (R. V. firstborn), Heb. 1:6. First begotten (R. V. firstborn) of the dead, Rev. 1:5. Forerunner, Heb. 6:20. Friend of sinners, Matt. 11:19.
God blessed forever, Rom. 9:5. God's dear Son, Col. 1:13.
God with us, Matt. 1:23. Governor, Matt. 2:6. Good shep herd, John 10:11. Great shepherd of the sheep, Heb. 13:20.
Head of the church, Eph. 5:23; Col. 1:18. Heir of all things, Heb. 1:2. High priest, Heb. 4:14. Head of the corner, Matt. 2:42. Holy One, Psa. 16:10. Acts. 3:14. Holy One, Matt. 2:42. Holy One

Matt. 21:42. Holy One, Psa. 16:10; Acts 3:14. Holy One

f Angel, functions of, Heb. 1:13.

g Joseph, Luke

h Jesus, life of, Matt. 1:21.

Mary, Luke 1:27. Fugitives, instances of, Judg. 12:4.

k Egypt, Gen. 41:8. Persecution, of Jesus, John 15:

14

m Obedience, in-stances of, Heb.

n Prophecies con-cerning the Mes-siah, and their fulfillment, Gen.

o Prophets, inspira-tion of, Isa. 3:2.

p Hos. 11:1. 16

q Rulers, wicked, instances of, Ex.

^dLord ^cappeareth to ^gJō'seph in a edream, saying, Arise, and take the hyoung child and his imother, and iffee into kE'gypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Her'od will ¹seek the young child to destroy

14 When ^ghe arose, he ^mtook the hyoung child and his mother by night, and departed into ^kE'gypt:

15 And was there until the death of Hĕr'od: that "it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the oprophet, saving, pOut of kE'gypt have I called my son.

16 ¶ Then ^qHĕr'od, when he not.

parted, behold, the 'angel of the saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding 'wroth, and sent forth, and s, tslew all the ^{2, u}children that were in ^vBĕth'le-hem, and in all the 3 coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled wthat which was spoken by ^xJĕr'e-mÿ the oprophet, saying,

18 yIn 2Rā'ma was there a voice heard, alamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rā'chel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, b,cbecause they are r Anger, instances of, Psa. 37:8.

s Infanticide, Ex. 1:16.

Cruelty, instances of, Psa. 27:12.

u Children, edict to murder, Mark 10:

v Bethlehem, Gen. 48:7.

2 R. V. male children

3 R. V. borders

17 w Prophecies, ful-filled, Dan. 9:24.

x Or, Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.

y Jer. 31:15. Or, Ramah, Judg. 19:13.

Lam. 2:5

Bereavement, Hos. 9:12.

c Afflictions, Psa. 34:19.

of God, Mark 1:24; Luke 4:34. Image of God, 2 Cor. 4:4; Heb. 1:3.

Jesus, Matt. 1:21; Luke 1:31; 2:21. Jesus Christ, Matt.

Jesus, Matt. 1:21; Luke 1:31; 2:21. Jesus Christ, Matt. 1:1; John 1:17; 17:3; Acts 2:38; 4:10; 9:34; 10:36; 16:18; Rom. 1:1, 3, 6; 2:16; 5:15, 17; 6:3; 1 Cor. 1:1, 4; 2:2; 2 Cor. 1:19; 4:6; 13:5; Gal. 2:16; Phil. 1:8; 2:11; 1 Thm. 1:15; Heb. 13:8; 1 John 1:7; 2:1. Jesus Christ our Lord, Rom. 6:23; 1 Cor. 1:9. Jesus Christ our Saviour, Tit. 3:6. Jesus of Nazareth, Mark 1:24; Luke 24:19; John 19:19. Jesus, the Son of God, Heb. 4:14. Judge, Acts 10:42. Just One, Acts 3:14; 7:52; 22:14.

King, Matt. 21:5. King of Israel, John 1:49. King of kings, 1 Tim. 6:15; Rev. 17:14; 19:16.

Lamb, Rev. 5:6, 8; 6:16; 7:9, 10, 17; 12:11; 13:8, 11; 14:1, 4; 15:3; 17:14; 19:7. 9; 21:9, 14, 22; 23, 27. Lamb of God, John 1:29. Life, John 14:6; Col. 3:4. Light of the world, John 8:12. Light to the Gentiles, Isa. 42:6; Luke 2:32; Acts 13:47. Living bread, John 6:51. Living stone, 1 Pet. 2:4. Lion of the tribe of Judah, Rev. 5:5. Lord of lords, Rev. 17: 14; 19:16. Lord of all, Acts 10:36. Lord our righteousness, Jer. 23:6. Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, 2 Pet. 1:11; 3:18. Lord Christ, Col. 3:24. Lord Jesus, Acts 7:59; Col. 3:17; 1 Thess, 4:2. Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour, Tit. 1:4. Bord of glory, Jas. 2:1. Lord over all, Rom. 10:12. Master (R. V. teacher), Matt. 23:8. Mediator, 1 Tim. 2:5. Messenger of the covenant, Mal. 3:1. Messiah, John 1:41. Mighty God, Isa. 9:6. Morning star, Rev. 22:16. Nazarene, Matt. 2:3.

Offspring of David, Rev. 22:16. Only begotten of the Father, John 1:14. Only begotten Son, John 1:18. Passover, 1 Cor. 5:7. Potentate, 1 Tim. 6:15. Power of God, 1 Cor. 1:24. Precious corner stone, Isa. 28:16. Priest, Heb. 7:17. Prince, Acts 5:31. Prince of life, Acts 3:15. Prince of peace, Isa. 9:6. Prophet, Deut. 18:15, 18; Matt. 21:11; Luke 24:19. Rabboni, John 20:16. Ransom, 1 Tim. 2:6. Redeemer, Isa. 59:20. Rock, 1 Cor. 10:4. Rock of

21:11; Luke 24:19.
Rabbi, John 1:49. Rabboni, John 20:16. Ransom, 1 Tim. 2:6. Redeemer, Isa. 59:20. Rock, 1 Cor. 10:4. Rock of offence, 1 Pet. 2:8. Root of David, Rev. 5:5; 22:16. Root of Jesse, Isa. 11:10.
Saviour, Luke 2:11. Saviour, Jesus Christ, 2 Tim. 1:10; Tit. 2:13; 2 Pet. 1:1. Saviour of the world, 1 John 4:14. Shepherd, Mark 14:27. Shepherd and bishop of souls, 1 Pet. 2:25. Shiloh, Gen. 49:10. Son of the Father, 2 John 3. Son of God, see Divine Sonship of, above. Son of Man, see Humanity of, above. Son of the Blessed, Mark 14:61. Son of the Highest, Luke 1:32. Son of David, Matt. 9:27; 15:22; 22:42; Mark 10:47; Luke 18:38. Stone of stumbling, Rom. 9:32, 33; 1 Pet. 2:8.

33; 1 Pet. 2:8. 3:2. True light, John 1:9. True vine, John 15:1. Truth, John 14:6. Unspeakable gift, 2 Cor. 9:15. Very Christ, Acts 9:22. Way, John 14:6. Witness, Rev. 1:5. Wonderful, Isa. 9:6. Word, John 1:1. Word of God, Rev. 19:13. Word of life, Isa. 9:6.

His Name, 1 Cor. 6:11; Phil. 2:9; Col. 3:17; Rev. 19: 16. Prayer in, John 14:13; 16:23, 24, 26; Eph. 5:20; Heb. 13:15. Miracles performed in, Mark 16:17; Luke 10:17; Acts

3:6; 4:10. Baptism in, Matt. 28:19; Acts 2:38. Preaching in, Luke 24:47. Faith in, Matt. 12:21; John 1:12; 2:23. Remission of sins in, Luke 24:47; Acts 10:43; 1 John 2:12. Life in, John 20:31. Salvation in, Acts 4:12.

Obedience of: Foretold, Psa. 40:8; Isa. 11:5; 50:5, 6; Heb. 10:7-9.

Obedience of: Foretold, Psa. 40:8; Isa. 11:5; 50:5, 6; Heb. 10:7-9.

To his parents, Luke 2:51.

To God, Luke 2:49; John 4:34; 5:30, 36; 6:38; 8:29, 46, 55; 9:4; 14:31; 15:10; 17:4.

EXEMPLIFIED: In his baptism, Matt. 3:15. In his sufferings, Matt. 26:39, 42; Mark: 14:36; Luke 22:42; Heb. 5:8.

In his death, John 19:30; Phil. 2:8.

Omniscience of, Rev. 2:18, 23; 5:5, 12; Col. 2:3. Manifested in his knowledge, of the Father, Matt. 11:27; John 7: 29; of men's hearts, Matt. 9:4; 12:25; 17:27; 22:18; Mark 14:13-15); John 1:48; 2:24, 25; 4:16-19, 28, 29; 5:42; 6:64; 13: 11; 21:17; of pluture events, Matt. 24:25; John 13:1, 3, 10; 16:30, 32; 18:4; 21:6; of the coin in the fish's mouth, Matt. 17:2; of the presence of schools of fishes, Luke 5:4-7; John 2:6; Rev. 14:4. In meekness, Matt. 11:29; Heb. 12:2-4; 1 Pet. 2:21-24. In humility, Luke 22:26, 27; John 13:13-15, 34; 2 Cor. 10:1; Phil. 2:5-8. In ministering, Matt. 20:28; Mark 10:43-45; 2 Cor. 8:9 (with context); Gal. 6:2. In loving others, John 13:34; Eph. 5:2. In character, Rom. 8:29; 15:2, 3, 5, 7; 1 Pet. 1:15, 16; 1 John 3:1-3, 16; 4:17. In enduring suffering, 1 Pet. 3:17, 18.

Parables of: The wise and foolish builders, Matt. 7:24-27; Luke 6:47-49.

27; Luke 6:47-49.

Two debtors, Luke 7:41-47. House divided against itself, Matt. 12:25-29; Mark 3:23-

New cloth on the old garment, Matt. 9:16; Mark 2:21; Luke 5:36 New wine in old wine-skins, Matt. 9:17; Mark 2:22; Luke 5:37-39.

or-os, The rich fool, Luke 12:16-21. The servants waiting for their Lord, Luke 12:35-40. Barren fig tree, Luke 13:6-9. The sower, Matt. 13:3-9, 18-23; Mark 4:1-9, 14-20; Luke

The lares, Matt. 13:24-30, 36-43.

Seed growing secretly, Mark 4:26-29.

Mustard seed, Matt. 13:31, 32; Mark 4:30-32; Luke 13:

Mustard seed, Matt. 13:31, 32; Mark 4:30-18, 19.

Leaven, Matt. 13:33; Luke 13:20, 21.

Hidden treasure, Matt. 13:44.
Pearl of great price, Matt. 13:45, 46.
Dragnet, Matt. 13:47-50.
Unmerciful servont, Matt. 18:23-35.
Good Samaritan, Luke 10:30-37.
Friend at midnight, Luke 11:5-8.
Good shepherd, John 10:1-16.
Great supper, Luke 14:15-24.
Lost sheep, Matt. 18:12-14; Luke 15:3-7.
Lost piece of money, Luke 15:8-10.
The prodigal and his brother, Luke 15:11-32.
The unjust steward, Luke 16:1-9.
Rich man and Lazarus, Luke 16:19-31.

d Angel, functions of, Heb. 1:13.

e God, providence of, instances of, Gen. 2:2,

f Dream, Dan. 1:17. g Joseph, Luke 3:23,

h Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

t Guidance, Psa, j Jesus, life of, re-turns from Egypt, Matt, 1:21,

k Mary, Luke 1:27.

1 Obedience, in-stances of, 11cb.

22

m Judeu, Luke 5:17.

n Galilee, Mark

19 ¶ But when Her'od was dead, behold, an dangel of the 'Lord appeareth in a 'dream to "Jō'seph in "E'gypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his "mother, and go into the land of Is'ra-el: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And galhe arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Is'-ra-el. 22 But when he heard that Archē-lā'us did reign in "Jū-dæ'a in the room of his father Her'od, he was afraid to go thither; notwithstanding, being 'warned of God in a 'dream, he turned aside into the parts of "Gal'i-lee: Gen. 12:3. I Prophets, Isa. 3:2. k Or, Isalah, Isa. 1:1.

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called "Năz'a-reth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a ^qNăz'a-rēne.

CHAPTER 3

The preaching of John the Baptist, 7 He reproces the Pharisees and Sadducees, 13 The baptism of Jesus,

"IN those days came b. John the wilderness of Jū-dæ'a,

2 And saying, e.t. Repent ye: for the hkingdom of heaven is at

3 For this is bhe that was spo-

ken of by the 'prophet 'E-sā'ias, g Selvation, conditions of, Acts 16:17. h Kingdom of Heaven, Matt.

a Nazareth, John p Prophets, Isa, 3:2. q Jesus, names of, Matt. 1:21,

A.D. 26 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6,

a Mark I:2-8; Luke 3:2-16.

b John the Baptist, Luke 1:63. c Minister, faith-ful, instances of, Rom, 15:16,

d Preaching, Matt, Pres. 9:35, 2

e Commandment, enjoining repent-ance, Deut. 8:2. f Repentance, en-joined, Mark 1:4.

13:24. 3 i Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their julfillment.

Importunate widow, Luke 18:1-8.
Pharisce and publican, Luke 18:9-14.
Laborers in the vinequard, Matt. 20:1-16.
The pounds, Luke 19:11-27.
The two sons, Matt. 21:28-32.
Wicked husbandmen, Matt. 21:33-44; Mark 12:1-11; Luke

D:0-18.
Mariage of the king's son, Matt. 22:1-14.
Fig tree leafing, Matt. 24:32; Mark 13:28, 29.
Man taking a far journey, Mark 13:34-37,
Ten virgins, Matt. 25:1-13.
Talents, Matt. 25:14-30.
The grain of wheat, John 12:24,
The vine, John 15:1-6.
Passion of see Superpresses on below.

Passion of, see Sufferings or, below.

Passion of, see Sufferings or, below.

Peccability of, see Temptation of, below.

Perfections of, Col. 2:3. Was the image of God. 2 Cor. 4:4;
Col. 1:15. All the fullness of the Father dwell in him, Col. 1:
19: 2:9. Was righteeus, Isa. 11:5; John 7:18; 2 Cor. 1:19.
Was quiteless, Isa. 53:9. Was sinless, Matt. 27:3, 4; Acts
13:28; 2 Cor. 5:21. Was fullfyal, 2 Thess. 3:3; 2 Tim. 2:13;
Heb. 3:2. Was full of grace and truth, John 1:14, 18; Col.
2:3. Was just in judgment, John 5:30.

Perfected through sufferings, Heb. 2:10,
Perfections of, typified, Lev. 21:17-21.

Persecutions of, see footnote, Persecution, John 15:20.

Persecutions of, see footnote, Persecution, John 15:20. Popularity of, Matt. 4:24; 8:1; 13:2; 19:1, 2; 21;8-11 (with Mark 11:8-10; Luke 19:35-38; John 12:12, 13); Mark 1:33; 2:2; 3:7, 20; 5:21; 6:33, 55, 56 (with Matt. 14:13, 32; 36; Luke 9:11; John 6:2); 10:1; 12:37; Luke 4:14, 15, 42; 5:1; 12:1; John 6:15; 12:19.

36; Luke 9:11; John 6:12; 10:1; 12:37; Luke 4:14, 15, 42; 5:1; 12:1; John 6:15; 12:19.

Power of, Psa, 110:3; 1 Cor. 1:24.

Called Mighty God, Isa. 9:6. Has all power, Matt. 28:18; John 10:17, 18, 28; 17:2; Phil. 3:20, 21; 2 Thess. 1:9; 1 Tim. 6:16; 2 Pet. 1:16; Rev. 3:7; 5:12.

Manifested: In creation, John 1:3, 10; Col. 1:16. In salvation of men, Heb. 7:25. In upholding all things, Col. 1:17; Heb. 1:3. In forgiving sins, Matt. 0:2, 6; Maric 2:5, 10; Luke 5:20, 24; Col. 3:13. In healing diseases, Matt. 8:36, 10; Luke 5:20, 24; Col. 3:13. In healing diseases, Matt. 8:36, 10; Luke 5:20, 24; Col. 3:13. In healing diseases, Matt. 8:37. Luke 11:20-22. In stilling the tempest, Matt. 8:27. In girling out demons, Matt. 8:16; 12:28, 29; Maric 3:27. Luke 11:20-22. In stilling the tempest, Matt. 8:27. Luke 9:11. In his resurrection, John 2:10; 10:17, 18, Prayers of, Matt. 11:25, 26; Luke 3:21; 11:1. In secret, Matt. 4:23; Mark 1:35; 6:46; Luke 5:16; 6:12; 9:18, 28, 20. At the grave of Lazarus, John 11:41, 42, For Peter, Luke 22:32. For believers, John 17:1-26. In Gethemme, Matt. 26:36-30; Mark 14:32-35; Luke 22:41-44; Heb. 5:7. On the cross, Matt. 27:46; Luke 23:34, 46.

Preexistence of: Was in the beginning, John 1:1-3; 1 John 2:13, 14; Rev, 3:14. Come from heaven, John 3:13; 6:262; Phil. 2:57. Came from the Father, John 13:3; 16:28. Was before creation, John 17:5, 24; 2 Tim. 1:9; 1 John 1:1, 2; 1 Pet. 1:20. Was maker of all things, John 1:3; 1 Con. 8:6; Col. 1:15-17; Heb. 1:1, 2, 8-12; Rev. 4:11. Was before Abraham, John 8:56-58. Was with the Israelites in the wilderness, 1 Cor. 10:4, 9; Jude 5.

Priesthood of, Psa. 110:4; Heb. 2:17; 3:1, 2; 5:4-6; 6:20; 7:11-28; 8:1-6; 9:11-26; 10:12, 21.

Typerien, Ex. 30:1. In Melonizedek, Gen. 14:18-20; Psa. 110:4; Heb. 5:6. 10; 7:17, with vs. 1-17. In Aaronic priesthood, Ex. 28:1, 12; 29, 30, 38; 40:13; Heb. 4:14, 15; 7.

Promises of, to his disciples: Of everlasting life, Matt. 19:29; Mark 10:29, 30; Luke 18:29, 30; 23:43; John 5:23-29; 6:54, 57, 58; 12:25, 26, Of power, Luke 24:49; John 7:38, 39; Acts 1:4-8. Of the conforter, John 14:16, 26: 15:26, 27; 16:7-14. Of his mediatorship, John 16:23, 24, 26.

16:7-14. Of his mediatorship, John 16:23, 24, 26.
Prophecies concerning, Gen. 18:18; 22:18; 26:4; 28:14;
Isa, 53:2-12; Matt. 8:17; Gal, 3:8, 16,
Described in prophecy as: The branch, Isa, 11:1 (with Rom. 15:12); Jer. 23:5, 6; 33:15; Zech, 3:3; corner stone, Psa, 118:22; Isa, 28:16; ensign to the people, Isa, 11:10; foundain for sin, Zech, 13:1; king, Zech, 9:9; leader and commander, Isa, 55:4, 5; light to Gentiles, Isa, 42:6, 7; 49:6; 52: 10, 15; Luke 2:31, 32; Lord, Isa, 40:3, 5; 55:2; Jer. 31:34; Mal, 3:1-3; Luke 2:31, 32; Lord, Isa, 40:3, 5; 35:2; Jer. 31:34; priest, Psa, 110:4; prophet, Deut. 18:15, 18; Acts 3:22-24; priest, Psa, 110:4; prophet, Deut. 18:15, 18; Acts 3:22-24; 10, 11; Matt. 1:21; Luke 1:31; seed of woman, Gen. 3:15; shepherd, Isa, 40:11; Exch, 34:23; son of man, Dan, 7:13, 14.
Furunce Glony And Power or, Rev. 19:11, 12, 15. To

shepherd, Isa. 40:11; Ezek. 34:23; son of man, Dan. 7:13, 14.
FUTURE GLORY AND POWER OF, Rev. 19:11, 12, 15.
70 have universal dominion, Psa. 72:5, 8-11, 17, 19; Isa. 2:2-4;
9:6, 7; 60:1-9; (according to many learned interpreters, Dan. 2:35, 44; 7:18, 22, 27) Mic. 4:1-4.
70 be King of kings, Psa. 72:5, 8-11, 17, 19; Rev. 1:5-7; 11:15; 12:10; 17:14; 19:16; 20:4, 6.
70 sit at right hand of God, Mark 14:62; 1 Pet. 3:22.
70 be judge, Jude 14, 15; Rev. 2:23; 6:16, 17; 14:14-16.
Prophet, Deut, 18:15, 18; Matt. 21:11, 46; Luke 7:16; 13: 33; 24:19; John 4:19; 6:14; 7:40; 9:17; Actes 3:22, 247; 37.
Received: Mulitudes attend his ministry. Matt. 8:1: 13:

Received: Multitudes attend his ministry, Matt. 8:1; 13: 2; 14:13, 35; 19:1, 2; Mark 1:37, 45; 2:2, 15; 3:7, 20, 21; 4:1; 5:21; 10:1; 11:18; 12:37; Luke 9:11; 12:1; 19:48; 21:38; Mark

11:18; John 6:2; 8:2.

Many believe on him, Matt. 4:24; 21:3-11, 15; Mark 2:12; 6:55, 56; 11:8-10; Luke 6:17-19; 7:16, 17; 19:36-38, 47, 48; 23:27; John 2:11, 23; 4:45; 8:30; 10:41, 42; 11:45-48; 12:9, 11-13, 18-21, 42. Authority of his teaching confessed, Mark 1:22; Luke 4:32;

John 3:2; 7:46, With astorishment and gladness, Matt. 9:8, 27, 28, 33; 13:54; 15:31; Mark 1:27; 2:12; 5:42; 7:37; Luke 4:36, 37, 42; 5:26; 13:17; 18:43; John 7:31, 40-44; 9:17, 24, 25, 29, 30, 53;

11:37 Instances of his being received: By Mathew, Matt. 9:9; by Peter and other fishermen, Mark 1:16-20; Luke 5:3-11; by Philip, John 1:43, 45; by Yathanael, John 1:45-50; by Zacchaus, Luke 19:1-10; by thief on the cross, Luke 23:40-42; by three thousand at Pentecost, Acts 2:41; 4:4.

42; by three thousand at Pentecost, Acts 2:41; 4:4.
Redeemer, see Savior, below; see also footnote, Redemption, Eph. 1:7.
Rejected, Luke 9:26; 10:16; 11:23; Heb. 6:4, 5, 6; 1 Pct. 2:4, 7, 8; 1 John 2:22, 23; 4:3; 2 John 7.
By Jews, Matt. 13:54-58 (with Isa. 6:9, 10); 23:37; Mark 6:3-6; Luke 7:34; 13:34; 19:27, 42; 22:67; John 1:11; 5:38, 40, 43; 7:3-5, 12, 13, 15, 25-27; 8:13, 21, 22, 24, 45-47, 53;

b Pharisees, Matt.

c Sadducees, Matt. 22:23.

e Reproof, faithful-ness in, instances of, vs. 7-12; Prov. 17:10.

f Wicked, punish-ment of, Psa. 73:3.

2 R. V. Ye off-

g Commandment,

Deut. 8:2. h Works, 2 Tim.

i Repentance, Mark 1:4.

enjoining fruits of repentance,

spring

d Baptism, Luke 20:4.

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

7 Isa. 40:3.

- m Jesus, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21.
- n Jesus, divinity of, Matt. 1:21.
- o Highways, figur-ative, Deut. 2:27.

4

- p Stoicism, Acts 17:18 q Dress, Zech. 3:3.
- Camel, hair of, made into cloth, 1 Sam. 30:17.
- s Leather, 2 Kin.
- t Girdle, Prov. 31:24.
- u Locust, Nah. 3:17. Honey, Prov. 5
- w Jerusalem, Judg.

saving, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the m, nLord, make his opaths straight.

4 And the same bJohn had phis ^qraiment of ^rcamel's hair, and a *leathern tgirdle about his loins; and his meat was "locusts and wild vhoney.

5 Then went out to him w Jėru'sā-lěm, and all x Jū-dæ'a, and all the region round about yJôr'dan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jôr'dan, confessing their unto the root of the trees: there-

7 But when ahe saw many of

x Judea, Luke 5:17. y Baptism, Luke 20:4. 6 2 Sin, confession of, Rom. 5:12. 1 R. V. the river Jordan, 7—a John the Baptist, Luke 1:63.

the bPhar'i-sees and Sad'ducees come to his dbaptism, he esaid unto them, 20 generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8 ^gBring forth therefore ^hfruits

³meet for ⁱrepentance: 9 And think not to say within vourselves, We have 'A'brăhăm to our father: "for I say unto you, that "God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Ā'bră-hăm.

10 And now also the ax is laid fore every tree which o, pbringeth 3 R. V. worthy of

9 j Delusion, 2 Thess. 2:11. k Heredity, Ezek. 18:2. l Abraham, Gen. 17:5. m Gentiles, prophecies of the conversion of, Acts 10:45. n God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

10 o Unfruitfulness, Matt. 7:19. p Unfaithfulness, Luke

9:16, 17, 24; 10:20, 21, 24, 33; 11:46-48; 12:37, 48; Acts 13:46; 18:5, 6; 22:18; 28:24, 25, 27; Rom. 3:3; 9:31, 32; 10: 16, 21; 1 Cor. 1:8. By Gadarenes, Matt. 8:34; Mark 5:17; Luke 8:37. By Greeks, 1 Cor. 1:23. By followers, John 6:36, 60-66.

60-66.
PROPHECIES CONCERNING HIS REJECTION, Psa. 2:1-3; 118: 22; Isa. 53:1-4; Luke 9:44.
Foretold by himself, Matt. 11:16-19 (with Luke 7:31-35); Mark 9:12; Luke 4:23-29; 17:25; John 15:18, 20, 24; in the parable of the feast, Luke 14:16-24 (with Matt. 22:2-14); in the parable of the house built on the sand, Matt. 7:26, 27; Luke

Punisument for Rejection of, forefold, Matt. 8:12; 14:14, 15, 33; 12:38-45; 21:33-45 (with Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20:9-18); Mark 16:16; 2 Tim. 2:12; Heb. 6:6; 10:29; 2 Pet. 2:1.

Relation of, to the Father, Psa. 110:1; Matt. 11:27; 1 Thess. 5:18; Heb. 2:9.
Called God his father, Matt. 20:23; 26:39; Mark 13:32; Rev.

2:27.

In the beginning with God, John 1:1, 2, 14. Sent of God, John 3:34, 35; 4:34; 6:27, 32, 33, 38-40, 44-46; 7:16, 28, 29, 33; 8:16, 19, 28, 29, 38, 40, 44, 9, 54, 55; 9:4; 11:14, 42; 12:44, 49, 50; 17:1-10, 24-26; 1 Cor. 1:30; Heb. 3:2; 1 Pet. 2:4, 23; 1 John 4:9, 10, 14. Endued with the Holy Spirit, Isa, 42:1; 61:1; Mic. 5:4; Acts 10:38. Son of God, John 5:19-26, 37, 45; Rom. 8:32; 15:6; Heb. 1:2, 3; 5:5-10; 2 Pet. 1:17. One with the Father, John 10:18, 25, 30, 32, 33, 36-38; 14:7, 9-14, 20, 24; 15:23-26. Subject unto the Father, Psa, 110:1; Mark 10:40; John 20:17, Acts 2:2, 33, 36; 3:13, 26; 4:27; 1 Cor. 15:24, 27, 28. Image of God, 2 Cor. 4:4, 6; Phil. 2:6; Col. 1:15, 19, God raised him from the dead, Acts 13:37; Rom. 1:4; Eph. 1:17, 20-22; 1 Pet. 1:21.

Ascended unto the Father, Luke 24:51; John 16:5, 10, 28;

Acts 1:9-11; Rev. 3:12, 21.
See Divinity of, Humanity of, and Divine Sonship of,

See Divinity of, Humanity of, and Divine Sonship of, above.

Resurrection of: Prophecies concerning, Psa. 2:7 (with Acts 13:33); 16:9, 10; Isa. 55:3, with Acts 13:34.

Foretoid by himself, Matt. 12:40; 16:4, 21; 17:23 (with Luke 9:22; 24:7); 20:19 (with Mark 10:34); 26:32 (with Mark 14:28); 27:52, 53, 63; Mark 5:31; 9:9, 10; Luke 18:33; 24:46; John 2:19, 21, 22, with Mark 14:58.

Certified: By angels, Matt. 28:6, 7; Mark 16:6, 7; Luke 24:5-7; by Mary Magdalene, Matt. 28:1-8; Mark 16:10; Luke 24:10; John 20:18; by Cleopas and his fellow disciple, Mark 16:12, 13; Luke 24:13-35; by Luke, Acts 1:3, 22; by Peter, Acts 2:24, 31, 32 (with Psa. 16:9, 10); 3:15; 4:10, 33; 5:30-32; 10:40, 41; 1 Pct. 1:3, 21; 3:18, 21; by Paul, Acts 13:30-34 (with Psa. 2:7); 17:2, 3, 31; 26:23, 26; Rom. 1:4; 4:24, 25; 5:10; 6:4, 5, 9, 10; 8:11, 34; 1 Cor. 6:14; 15:3, 4, 20-23 (with vs. 5-8, 12-20); 2 Cor. 4:10, 11, 14; 5:15; 13:4; Gal, 1:1; Eph. 1:20; Phil, 3:10; Col, 1:18; 2:12; 1 Thess, 1: 10; 4:14; 2 Tim. 2:8; by the author of the Epistle to the Hebrews, Heb. 13:20; by John, Rev. 1:5, 18.

Appears to the eleven apostles after his resurrection, Mark 16:14; Luke 24:36-51; John 20:19-29.

For our justification, Rom. 4:25. For our salvation, Rom.

For our justification, Rom. 4:25. For our salvation, Rom. 5:10; 10:9.

An earnest of the general resurrection, Rom. 6:5; 1 Cor. 6: 14; 15:21-23; 2 Cor. 4:14; 1 Thess. 4:14; 1 Pet. 1:3.

The theme of apostolic preaching, Acts 2:24, 31, 32; 3:15; 4:10, 33; 5:30-32; 10:40, 41; 17:2, 3.

See footnote, RESURRECTION, 1 Cor. 15:12.

Reticence of, Isa. 53:7; Matt. 26:63; 27:12, 14; Mark 14:61; 15:4, 5; John 19:9; 1 Pet. 2:23.

14:61; 15:4, 5; John 19:9; 1 Pet. 2:23.

Revelations by: Concerning his kingdom, Matt. 8:11, 12 (with Luke 13:28, 29); 10:23, 34; 13:24-50; 16:18, 28 (with Mark 9:1; Luke 9:27); 21:43, 44; 24:14; Mark 16:17, 18; Luke 12:40-53; 13:24-35; 17:20-37; John 4:21, 23; 5:25-29; 6:39, 54; 12:35; 13:19; 14:29; 16:4. Concerning his rejection by the Jews, Matt. 21:33-44; Luke 17:25. Concerning his betavayal, Matt. 26:21, 23-25. Concerning his crucifixion, John 3:14; 8:28; 12:32 (with Luke 24:6, 7). Concerning judgments upon the Jews, Matt. 23:37-39. Concerning the destruction of the temple, and Jerusalem, Matt. 24; Mark 13; Luke 19:41-44. Concerning the destruction of Capernaum, Matt. 11:23; Luke 10:15. Luke 10:15.

Concerning persecutions of Christians, Matt. 23:34-36. Concerning his being forsaken by his disciples, John 16:32. Concerning Lazarus, John 11:4, 11, 23, 40. Concerning Peter, John 21:18-23. Concerning fame of the woman who anointed his head, Matt. 26:13; Mark 14:8, 9. Concerning false christs, Matt. 24:4, 5, 23-26; Mark 13:5, 6, 21-23; Luke 17:23, 24; 21:8. Concerning things to come, Rev. 1:1. Concerning his death and resurrection, Matt. 12:39, 40; 16:21; 17:12, 22, 23; 20:18, 19; 21:33-39; 26:2, 18, 21, 23, 24, 45, 46; 27:63; Mark 8:31; 9:31; 10:32-34; Luke 9:22-24; 17:25; 18:31-33; 22:15, 37; John 2:19; 10:15, 17; 12:7, 23, 32; 13:18-27; 14:19; 16:20, 32. Concerning his ascension, John 7:33, 34; 8:21; 13:33; 16:10, 16.

Righteousness of, see HOLINESS OF, above. Concerning persecutions of Christians, Matt. 23:34-36.

Righteousness of, see Holiness of, above.

q Righteousness, fruits of, Psa. frunc 15:2.

r Jesus, perfections of, Matt. 1:21.

s Humility, instan-ces of, Prov. 22:4. t Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21.

u Holy Spirit, bap-tism of, Acts 1:2.

v Fire, figurative, Ex. 12:8.

w Winnowing, Ruth 3:2.

x Judgment, the general, 2 Pet.3:7

y Jesus, judge, Matt. 1:21. z Wheat, figurative, Ezra 6:9.

a Righteous, prom-ises to, Psa. 64: 10

b Heaven, the future home of the right-eous, Luke 18:22.

c Punishment, eternal, Lev. 26:41. d Chaff, figurative, Hos. 13:3.

e Hell, Mark 9:43.

4 R. V. cleanse his threshing-floor; A.D. 27

13 f Mark 1:9-11; Luke 3:21, 22; John 1:32.

g Galilee, Mark

h Jordan, Gen. 32:10.

i John the Baptist, Luke 1:63.

not forth quood fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 aI indeed baptize you with water unto 'repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: the shall baptize you with the "Holy Ghost, and with vfire:

12 Whose wfan is in his hand, and x, yhe will throughly 4purge his floor, and gather his z, a wheat into the ^bgarner; but he will burn up the dchaff with unquenchable efire.

13 Then cometh Je'sus from ^gGăl'ī-lee to ^hJôr'dan unto ⁱJöhn, to be ^dbaptized of him. 14 But ⁱJŏhn ⁵forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 'And Jē'sus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us kto fulfil all righteousness. Then the suffered him.

16 And Jē'sus, when he was baptized, went up straightway ⁶out of the water: and, lo, the

14 j Humility, exemplified, Prov. 22:4, 5 R. V. would have hindered 15 k Jesus, obedience of, Matt. 1:21, l Obedience, instances of, Heb. 5:8. 16 6 R. V. from

heavens were opened unto him, and he "saw the "Spirit of God descending like a odove, and 7lighting upon him:

17 And lo a voice 8 from heaven, saying, This is pmy beloved q.7Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAPTER 4

The temptation of Jesus, 13 He dwells in Capernaum, 17 and begins to preach. 18 He calls Peter and Andrew, James and John; 23 and heals the sick.

THEN was a Jē'sus led up of the 1, b spirit into the wilderness to be 'tempted of the *devil. 2 And when he had dfasted eforty days and forty nights, he

was afterward an f, ghungred. 3 And when the ctempter came to him, he said, "If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, ⁱMan shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the *devil taketh him up into the kholy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the ^ltemple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou

A.D. 27 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

m Vision, Acts 9:10.

n Holy Spirit, bap-tism of, Acts 1:2. o Dove, Gen. 8:8.

7 R. V. coming

p God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

q Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt. 1:21.

Jesus, divinity of, Matt. 1:21.

8 R. V. out of the heavens.

a Mark 1:12, 13; Luke 4:1-13.

b Holy Spirit, Jesus led by, Acts 1:2. Temptation, of Jesus, Luke 11:4.

1 R. V. Spirit

d Fasting, Zech. 8:19.

e Forty, days, Jo-nah 3:4.

f Hunger, of Jesus, Neh. 9:15.

g Appetite, a source of temptation, Prov. 23:2.

h Miracles, design of, Luke 23:8. Jesus, divine son-

ship of, Matt. 1:21. j Deut. 8:3; Luke

4:4.

5 k Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

Temple, Herod's, 1 Kin. 6:17.

Sympathy of, see Compassion of, above; Love of, above. Teacher, Matt. 5:1, 2; Acts 1:1. From God, John 3:2.

From God, John 3:2.
Taught, with authority, Matt. 7:29; 23:8; Mark 1:22; without respect of persons, Matt. 22:16; Mark 12:14; Luke 20: 21; by the sea-side, Mark 4:1; in cities and villages, Matt. 11:1; Mark 6:6; Luke 23:5; in synagogues, Matt. 4:23; Mark 1:21; Luke 4:15; 6:6; in the temple, Matt. 21:23; 26:55; Mark 12:35; Luke 21:37; John 8:2; in the wilderness, Mark 6:34.

Temptation of, Luke 22:28. In all points as we are,

By the devil, Matt. 4:1-11; Mark 1:12, 13; Luke 4:1-13. By the devit, Matt. 4:1-11; Mark 1:12, 13; Luke 4:1-13.

Typified: In ofperings, Gen. 4:4; 8:20; 22:13; Ex. 12:5-7; 24:5; 29:36, 37; Lev. 1:4, 10-12; 3:6, 12; 4:3-7, 14-18, 20, 23-25, 28-30, 32-34; 5:6-11, 16, 18; 6:6, 7; 7:2; 8:14, 15, 29, 30; 16:3, 5, 9, 11, 14-16, 21, 22; 19:21, 22; 22:18, 19; 23:12, 28, 19, 27, 28; Num. 6:10, 11, 14, 16, 17; 7; 8:8, 12; 15:24, 25, 27; 28:3, 4, 9, 11, 15, 19, 22, 23, 27, 30; 29:5, 8, 11, 13, 16, 17, 19, 20, 22, 23, 23, 26, 28, 29, 31, 32, 34, 38; 1 Chr. 29:21; 2 Chr. 7:5; 29:21-24; Ezra 6:17, 20; 8:35; Ezek, 48: 18-27; 45:15, 18-23.

In the massoner. Ex. 12:3, 5; Num. 28:16. In the corner

In the passover, Ex. 12:3, 5; Num. 28:16. In the corner stone, Psa. 48:21-23; Isa. 28:16; Mark 12:10, 11. In David, Ezek, 34:23, 24; 37:24, 25; Hos. 3:5. In Solomon, Psa. 72. In Hezekiah, Isa. 32:1.

mon, Psa. 72. In Hezekiah, Isa. 32:1.

Unchangeable, Heb. 13:8.

Union of, with the righteous, see footnote, Righteous, Union of, with Christ, Psa. 64:10.

Wisdom of, Mark 6:2: Luke 2:40, 46, 47, 52; John 7:15.

Worship of, 1 Cor. 1:2; 2 Cor. 12:8, 9; Phil. 2:10, 11.

John's vision of, Rev. 5:8. 9, 12-14; 7:10.

ENJOINED, John 5:23; Heb. 1:6.

INSTANCES OF: By the wise men, Matt. 2:2. By a certain ruler, Matt. 9:18. By the disciples, Matt. 14:33. By Canaantish woman, Matt. 15:25. By a leper, Matt. 8:2. By women after his resurrection, Matt. 28:9. By the eleven 106.

Second coming of, Matt. 26:64; John 14:28, 29; 21:22; Act 1:11; 3:20, 21; 1 Ocr. 11:26; Phil. 3:20, 21; 1 Thess. 1: 10; 2:19; 3:13; 4:15-17; 2 Thess. 2:1-5, 8; 1 Tim. 6:14, 15; Tit.

2:13; 2 Pet. 3:3, 4.

At an unexpected time, Matt. 24:3, 27, 30, 31, 37-39, 42-44
(with Mark 13:1-37; Luke 12:40; 17:22-30; 21:5-35); 25:6,
10, 13, 19; Mark 13:32, 35, 36 (with Matt. 24:36); Luke 12:
37-40; 1 Thess. 5:2, 3, 23; 2 Pet. 3:8-14; Rev. 16:15; 22:20.

In heavenly glory, Matt. 16:27; 25:31; Mark 13:26, 27; 14:
62; Luke 9:26 (with Mark 8:38); 21:27.

To judge the world, Matt. 16:27; 25:31-46; Luke 19:12, 13,
15; 1 Cor. 1:7, 8: 4:5; 2 Thess. 1:7-10; 2 Tim, 4:1; Rev. 22:12.

To receive his saints, John 14:3, 18; 1 Cor. 15:23; Col. 3:4;
2 Thess. 1:10; 2 Tim. 4:8; Heb. 9:28; 1 Pet. 5:4; 1 John 3:2.

Exhortations in view of, Jas. 5:7-9; 1 Pet. 1:7, 13; 4:13;
1 John 2:28; Rev. 3:11.

1 John 2:28; Rev. 3:11. **Shepherd**, Ezek. 34:23; 37:24; Zech. 13:7; Matt. 26:31; John 10:2, 4, 9, 11, 14–16, 27, 28; Heb. 13:20; 1 Pet. 2:25; 5:4. Son of Man, see HUMANITY OF, above.

Solver ignty of, see King, above; Lordship of, above.

Sufferings of. Foretold: By the psalmist, Psa. 22:6-8, 11-13, 17-21 (with Matt. 27:35; Mark 15:24; Luke 23:34; John 19:23, 24); 69:7-9, 20; by prophets, Isa. 50:6; 52:13, 14; 53:1-12 (with Matt. 26:67; 27:26; Luke 22:37; John 12:38); Mic. 5:1; Zech. 11:12, 13; Luke 24:26, 46; 1 Pet. 1:11; by himself, Matt. 16:21; 17:12, 22, 23; 20:17-19 (with Mark 10: 32-34; Luke 18:31-33); Mark 8:31; 9:12; Luke 9:22; John 3:14:13:21 3:14; 13:21.

In Gethsemane, Matt. 26:38-45; Mark 14:34-39; Luke 22: 42-44; John 18:11.
In Pilate's judgment hall, Matt. 27:24-30; Mark 15:15-20; John 19:16-18. At his crucifixion, Matt. 27:31-50; Mark 15:34, 36; Luke 23:33-46; John 19:28.

Apostolic teaching concerning, Acts 3:18; 17:3; 2 Cor. 1:5; Phil. 2:8; 3:10; Heb. 2:9; 4:15; 5:7, 8; 12:2, 3; 1 Pet. 1:11; 2:21-23; 3:18; 4:1, 13; Rev. 5:6; 19:13.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE

Original from LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

e Or, Zebulun, tribe of, Gen. 49:13.

f Or, Naphtali, tribe of, Num. 1:42.

14

h Or, Isaiah, Isa.

15

16

k Wicked, de-scribed, Psa. 73:3.

m Prophecies, ful-filled, Dan. 9:24.

n Light, figurative, Matt. 5:14.

17

o Preaching, Matt.

p Repentance, bur-den of preaching

of Jesus, Mark 1:4.

cerning, Isa. 50:7.

q Decision, in-junctions con-

Kingdom of Heaven, Matt.

9:35.

Darkness, figura-tive, Gen. 1:2.

i Isa, 9:1, 2, Jordan, Gen. 32:10.

Jesus, prophecies

concerning, Matt.

A D 27 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

m Presumption,

temptation to, Psa. 19:13. n Psa. 91:11, 12; Luke 4:10, 11.

o God, preserver of the righteous,

Gen. 2:2. p Angel, functions of, Heb. 1:13.

q Deut. 6:16; Luke

Deu. 4:12. 8

7 Mountain, Mic. 7:12. Ambition, Satan tempts to, Hab. 2:5. 10

t Temptation, re-sistance to, Luke

11:4. u Deut,6:13; 10:20; Luke 4:8.

v Duty, of man to God. Eccl. 12:13. w Worship, Gen.

12

x John the Baptist, Luke 1:63. y Prison, Gen.

39:20. z Jesus, life of, Matt. 1:21.

a Galilee, Mark

6:21. 2 R. V. delivered

A.D. 30

13 b Nazareth, John 1:46.

c Jesus, rejected, vs. 13-16; Matt. 1:21.

d Capernaum, Luke 4:31.

be the 'Son of God, "cast thyself down: for it is written, n, oHe shall give his pangels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jē'sus said unto him, It is written again, *, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the *devil taketh him up into an exceeding high ⁷mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, 8 All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship *me. 10 Then saith Jē'sus unto him, ^tGet thee hence, *Sā'tan: for it is written, u, v Thou shalt wworship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the *devil leaveth him, and, behold, pangels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶ Now when Jē'sus had heard that *John was 2cast into ^yprison, ^zhe departed into ^aGăl'ĭ-lee;

13 And leaving bNaz'a-reth, che came and dwelt in dCa-per'naŭm, which is upon the sea coast,

in the borders of eZăb'u-lon and [†]Něph'tha-lĭm:

14 That git might be fulfilled which was spoken by hE-sā'ias the prophet, saving,

15 The land of EZăb'u-lon, and the land of 'Neph'tha-lim, by the way of the sea, beyond 'Jôr'dan, ^aGăl'ĭ-lee of the Ġĕn'tīles;

16 The *people which sat in darkness msaw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

17 From that time Jē'sus began to opreach, and to say, p,qRepent: for the 'kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And Jē'sus, walking by the 'sea of Găl'ĭ-lee, saw two brethren, Sī'mon called Pē'tēr, and [‡]Ăn'drew his brother, casting a ^tnet into the sea: for they were "fishers.

19 And vhe saith unto w, xthem, y, Follow me, and I will make you b, c fishers of men.

And they straightway

18 s Peter, Mark 5:37. t Net, Isa, 51:20. u Fishermen, Luke 5:2, 19 v Jesus, chooses disciples, Matt. 1:21. w Minister, call of, Rom. 15:16. x Apostles, selection of, Luke 6:13. y Call, to special religious duly, Phil. 3:14. z Commandment, enjoining discipleship, Deut. 8:2.—a Promise, to obedient, 2 Cor. 1:20. b Fishermen, figurative, Luke 5:2. c Agency, in salvation of men, Mark

disciples after his resurrection, Matt. 28:17; Luke 24:52.

By the multitudes, Mark 11:9, 10, with Matt. 21:9. By
Simon Peter, Luke 5:8. By blind man whom Jesus healed,
John 9:38. By unctean spirits, Mark 3:11. By a man with
unctean spirit, Mark 5:6, 7. By Stephen, Acts 7:59, 60. By
Paul, 1 Tim, 1:12; 2 Pet. 3:18.

Zeal of: For God's house, Luke 2:49; John 2:17, with Psa.
69:9. In obedience to God, John 4:32, 34; 9:4; Rom. 15:3.
In doing good, Acts 10:38. In preaching the gospel, Matt. 4:
23: 9:35; Mark 6:6; Luke 4:43 (with Mark 1:38); 8:1. In
giving himself as a sacrifice, Luke 9:51; 12:50; 13:32, 33;
1 Tim, 6:13.

*SATAN Zeeh, 3:1, 2: Matt. 25:41; Mark 2:22, 26 (with

*SATAN, Zech. 3:1, 2; Matt. 25:41; Mark 3:22-26 (with Matt. 9:34; Luke 11:15, 18); Luke 10:18; John 16:11; Acts 13:10; Rev. 2:10, 13, 24.

Called: Apollyon, Rev. 9:11. Beelzebub, Matt. 12:24; Mark 3:22; Luke 11:15, Belial, 2 Cor. 6:15, The Devil, Matt. 4:1; Luke 4:2, 6; Rev. 20:2. Satan, 1 Chr. 21:1; Job 1:6; Luke 22:31; John 13:27; Acts 5:3; 26:18; Rom. 16:20.

Called: APOLLYON, Rev. 9:11. BEELZEBUB, Matt. 12:24; Mark 3:22; Luke 4:2; 6; Rev. 20:2. SATAN, 1 Chr. 21:1; Job 1:6; Luke 2:31; John 13:27; Acts 5:3; 26:18; Rom. 16:20. Character of: Sinned from the beginning, 1 John 3:8. Suble, Gen. 3:1; 2 Cor. 11:3. Tempter, Matt. 4:3; 1 Cor. 7:5; 1 Thess. 3:5; 1 Tim. 5:15. Accuser, Job 1:6, 7, 9-12; 2:3-7. Adversary, Luke 22:31, 53; 1 Pet. 5:8. Murderer and liar, John 8:44; Acts 5:3. Transforms himself into an angel of light, 2 Cor. 11:14. Described as: Accuser of our brethren, Rev. 12:10. Angel of the bottomiess pit, Rev. 9:11. Enemy, Matt. 13:39. Father of lies, John 8:44. Old serpent, Rev. 12:9; 20:2. Power of darkness, Col. 1:13. Prince, of this world, John 12:31; 14:30; 16:11; of devils, Matt. 12:24; of the power of the air, Eph. 2:2. Ruler of the darkness of this world, Eph. 6:12. Spirit that worketh in the children of disobedience, Eph. 2:2. The god of this world, 2 Cor. 4:4. Wicked one, Matt. 13:19, 38.

Instances of temptations by: Eve, Gen. 3:1, 4, 5, 14, 15; 2 Cor. 11:3. Job, Job 1:13-22; 2:7-10. David, 1 Chr. 1300

21:1. Jesus, Matt. 4:1-11; Mark 1:13; Luke 4:1-13; John 14:30. Judas, John 13:2, 27. Kingdom of: Called gates of hell (R. V. hades), Matt. 16: 18. To be destroyed, Gen. 3:15; Matt. 13:30; Rom. 16:20; 1 John 3:8.

1 John 3.8.

Miscellany of facts concerning: Sterilizes the heart,
Matt. 13:19, 38, 39; Mark 4:15; Luke 8:12. Causes, spiritual
blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4; physical infirmities, Luke 13:16.
Devices of, 2 Cor. 2:11; 12:7; Eph. 6:11, 12, 16; 1 Thess.
2:18; 1 Tim. 3:6, 7.

Hymeneas and Alexander delivered to, 1 Tim. 1:20. Contends
with Michael, Jude 9. Ministers of, dissemblers, 2 Cor. 11:15.

To be resisted, Eph. 4:27; Jas. 4:7; 1 Pet. 5:8, 9. Resistance of, effectual, 1 John 2:13; 5:18. Gracious deliverance
from the power of, Acts 26:18; Col. 1:13.

To be cast out of this world, John 12:31. To be bound, Rev.
20:1-3.

20

- d Obedience, exem-plified, Heb, 5:8. e Remunciation
- of business for Christ, Luke 5:11 f Faith in Christ, exemplified, John 6:69.
- g Self-denial, in-stances of, Mark
- h Net, Isa, 51:20,

21

- i Jesus, Rife of, Matt. 1:21.
- f James, Luke 5:10. E John, Mark 1:19.
- 23 1 Galilee, Mark 6:21.
- m Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21.
- n Jesus, teacher, Matt, 1:21,
- o Synogogue, Matt. 12:9.
- p Frenching, Matt, 9:35. q Gospel, Mark
- 13:10, r Miracles, of Je-
- s Disease, healing of, by Jesus, Ex, 15:26,

t Fame of Jesus, Luke 5:15.

- u Syria, 2 Kin. 6:23.
- v Afflictions, Psa, 34:19.
- w Insanity, Prov. 26:18,
- x Paralysis, Mark
- 3 R. V. epileptic, and palsied;

y Mark 5:20; 7:31,

- z Jerusalem, Judg,
- a Judea, Luke 5:17.

b Jordan, Gen. 32:10.

1

- a Jesus, teacher, vs. 1-48; Matt. 1:21.
- b Mountain, Jesus preaches from, Mic. 7:12.

lowed him.

21 And going on from thence, the saw other two brethren, 'James the son of Zeb'e-dee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zeb'edee their father, mending their "nets; and he called them.

And they immediately d, c, f, gleft the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jē'şus went about all 'Găl'ī-lee, ""teaching in their "synagogues, and ", "preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and m. healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his 'fame went through-"Syr'i-a: and they out all brought unto him all "sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with *devils, and 3those which were wlunatick, and those that had the *palsy; and *he healed them,

25 And therefollowed him great multitudes of people from 'Găl'ĭlee, and from De-cap'o-lis, and from Je-ru'sa-lem, and from Judæ'a, and from beyond Jôr'dan.

CHAPTER 5

The sermon on the mount: 3 The beatitudes. The sermon on the mount: 3 The beatitudes, 13 The disciples of Jesus are the salt of the earth and the light of the world. 17 Jesus came not to destroy the law, but to fulfill it. 21 He compares the teachings of the law of Moses with the Gospel message with reference to killing. 27 to adultery, 31 to the law of Moses with the Gospel message with reference to killing. 27 to adultery, 31 to the property 38 to the series. 31 to divorce, 33 to swearing, 38 to re-taliation, 43 and to love of enemies,

ND seeing the multitudes, ahe went up into a bmountain; and when he was Joy, under adversity, Psa 5:11.

d.e.,1,9 left their hnets, and fol-set, his disciples came unto him:

> 2 And "he opened his mouth, and daught them, saying,

> 3 1.9 Blessed are the h.i.i poor in spirit: for *. their's is the "kingdom of heaven.

4"Blessedaretheythat", "mourn: for ',q, 'they shall be gcomforted.

5 Blessed are the i.t meek: for "they shall "inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are "they which do *. *hunger and *thirst after righteousness: for they ball be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: for d, they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in gheart: for d,hthey shall see God. 9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for difthey shall be called the *children of 'God.

10 Blessed are they which are "persecuted for righteousness' sake: for d,ntheir's is the okingdom of heaven.

11 b. pBlessed are ye, when men shall 'revile you, and "persecute you, and shall q.r.say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my

12 t, "Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your 'reward

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6,

c Apostles, Luke 6:13.

d Instruction, in re-ligion, Prov. 23:

e Preaching, Matt. 9:35.

f Luke 6:20,

Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3. h Righteous, de-scribed, Psa.

64:10. 1 Humility, Prov. 22:4.

Christian Graces, Gal. 5:22.

k Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20,

t Righteous, prom-ises to, Pss, 64: 10.

m Kingdom of Heaven, Matt. 13:24.

n Luke 6-21.

Afflictions, consolation in, Psa, 34:19,

p Repentance, re-wards of, Mark

q Penilent, prominent to, Psa, 51:17. Promise, to the penitent, 2 Cor. 1:20.

s Psa, 37:11. 1 Meekness, re-wards of, Psa.

u Promise, to the meek, 2 Cor. 1:20. v Inheritance, figurative, Num.

w Seekers, promises to, Isa. 55.6.

x Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1.

y Thirst, figurative, John 4:14. z Righteousness, Psa, 15:2.—a Promise, to seekers, 2 Cor. 1:20. b Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3. 7 c Mercy, reverds of, Deut. 5:10. d Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64: e Promise, to the merciful, 2 Cor. 1:20.
 f Purity of Heart,
 Tim, 4:12.
 g Heart, renewed, Psa. 44:21.
 h Promise, to the pure in heart, 2 Cor. 1:20. 9 4 Peace, promises to promoters of, Jer. 29: 7. j Promise, to peacemakers, 2 Cor. 1:20. k Spiritual Adoption, Rom. 8:15, l God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2, 10 m Persecution, of the righteens, John 15:20. n Promise, to the persecuted, v. 11; Cor, 1:20. o Kingdom of Heaven, Matt. 13:24.
 p Luke 6:
 q False Accusation, 2 Tim. 3:3. r Slander, Prov. 10:18.
 s Falsehood, Job 21:34.
 I R. V. reproach, 12 t Luke 6:23, u

ing of the five thousand, John 6:8, 9, after the Lord's ascension, Acts 1:13, Meets with the disciples

4 ZEBEDEE, Father of James and John, Matt. 4:21; 20: 20: 27:56; Mark 1:20; Luke 5:10.

→ DEMONS, Worship of, Lev. 17:7; Deut. 32:17; Psa. 106: 37: 1 Cor. 10:20, 21. Worship of, Lev. 17:7; Deut. 32:17; Psa. 106: 37: 1 Cor. 10:20, 21. Worship of, Jorbidden, Lev. 17:7; Rev. 9:20. Cast out by Jesus, Matt. 4:24; 8:16, 28-32; Mark 1:23-26; 3:11, 12, 22; 16:3; Luke 4:41.

3:11, 12, 22; 16:9; Luke 4:41.

Power over, given to the disciples, Matt, 10:1; Mark 6:7; 16:17.

Cast out, by the disciples, Luke 10:17; by one who was not associated with the disciples, Mark 9:38; by Peter, Acts 5:16; by Paul, Acts 16:16-18; 19:12; by Philip, Acts 8:7. Disciples could not expel, Mark 9:18, 28, 29. Seem's sone could not expel, Mark 9:18, 28, 29. Seem's sone could not expel, Acts 19:14-16. Parable of the man repossessed of, Matt. 12:43-45; Luke 11:24-26.

Jesus falsely accused of being possessed of, Matt. 12:24; Mark 3:22-30; Luke 11:15; John 7:20; 8:48, 52; 10:20.

Adversaries of men, Matt. 12:45.

Testify to the divinity of Jesus, Matt. 8:29; Mark 1:23, 24; 3:11; 5:7; Luke 4:34; 8:27, 28.

Betieve and tremble, Jas. 2:19. To be judged at the general judgment, Matt. 8:29; 2 Pct. 2:4; Jude 6.

Instances of possession by: Two men of the Gergesenes.

Instances of possession by: Two men of the Gergesenes, Matt. 8:28-34; Mark 5:2-20; Luke 8:26-33. The dumb man, Matt. 9:32, 33. The blind and dumb man, Matt. 12:22; Luke 11:14. The daughter of the Syrophenician woman, Matt. 15:2-28; Mark 7:25-30. The epileptic child, Matt. 17:14-18; Mark 9:17-27; Luke 9:37-42. The man in the snangeque, Mark 1:23-26; Luke 4:33-35. Mary Magdalene, Mark 16:09; Luke 8:2, 3. The herd of swine, Matt. 8:30-32; Luke 8:32, 33. See footnote, Satan, Matt. 4:10.

* HUNGER. Figurative: Of spiritual desire, Psa. 107:9; Prov. 2:3-5; Isa, 55:1, 2; Amos 8:11-13; Matt. 5:6; Luke 1: 53; 6:21; John 6:35; 1 Pet. 2:2.

† REWARD, A MOTIVE, Isa, 40:10, 11. In Moses' choice, Heb. 11:26. For valor, 1 Sam, 17:25; Judg. 1:13.

1308

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE

v Heaven, the fu-ture home of the righteous, Luke 18:22.

w Prophets, Isa.3:2. 13

x Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.

y Agency, in the salvation of men, Mark 1:17.

Salt, figurative, 2 Kin. 2:20.

a Influence, good, 1 Cor. 7:14.

b Backsliders, pun-ishment of, Jer.

14

c Righteous, de-scribed, Psa. scribew, 64:10.

d Mark 4:21; Luke 8:16; 11:33.

e Lamp, Ex. 27:20. 2 R. V. the stand;

16

f Commandment, enjoining influ-ence for righteousness. Deut. 8:2.

Works, good, 2 Tim. 1:9.

h Glorifying God, Luke 5:25. i God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

j Heaven, God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22.

17

k Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21.

l Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

18

m Luke 16:17; 21:

n Heavens, physical, destruction of, Psa. 8:3.

o Earth, destruction of, Prov. 8:23.

19

p False Teachers, 2 Pet. 2:1. q Kingdom of Heaven, Matt.

r Obedience, Heb.

s Instruction, in religion, Prov. 23:

20

t Righteousness,

in vheaven: for so mpersecuted they the "prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ x, yYe are the zsalt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his asavour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be bcast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 'Ye are the [‡]light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 dNeither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on 2a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good gworks, and glorify your ⁱFather which is in ⁱheaven.

17 Think not that kI am come to destroy the 'law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, ^mTill ⁿheaven and ^oearth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the 'law, till all be fulfilled.

19 pWhosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the qkingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall 'do and steach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your trighteousness shall ex-

^uscribes and ^vPhăr'ĭ-sees, ve shall in no case enter into the qkingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time. 1, w Thou shalt not xkill: and whosoever shall kill yshall be in danger of the judgment:

22 But ^zI say unto you, That awhosoever is bangry with his ^cbrother ³without a cause ^dshall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, eRā'ca, dshall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, dshall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the haltar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath 'ought against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; ifirst be ireconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; 1, klest 5at any time the adversary deliver thee to the ljudge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into ^mprison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, ⁿThou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit padultery:

28 But ^qI say unto you, ^rThat whosoever looketh on a woman ceed the righteousness of the to slust after her hath committed

A.D. 31 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

u Scribe, hypocrisy of, reproved by Jesus, 1 Kin. 4:3. v Pharisees, Matt.

w Ex. 20:13.

x Homicide, felonious, Deut. 5:17.

y Punishment, according to deeds, Lev. 26:41.

z Jesus, teacher, Matt. 1:21.

a Commandment. forbidding unrighteous anger, Deut. 8:2.

b Anger, Psa. 37:8. c Brother, Prov. 18:24.

d Punishment, according to deeds, Lev. 26:41.

e Speech, evil, Col.

4:6. f Hell, Mark 9:43.

3 R. V. omits without a cause

23 g Offerings, Lev. 6:17.

h Altar, Gen. 8:20.

4 R. V. aught 24

i Commandment. enjoining recon-ciliation between brethren, Deut.

Reconciliation, between man and man, 2 Cor. 5:18.

25

k Prudence, in avoiding litiga-tion, 2 Chr. 2:12.

l Judge, Judg. 2:18. m Prison, Gen.

39:20.

5 R. V. haply the n Debtor, laws con-cerning, Luke

7:41. 27 o Ex. 20:14; Deut. 5:18.

p Adultery, forbid-den, Lev. 20:10.

6 R. V. omits by them of old time, 28

q Jesus, teacher, Matt. 1:21.

Chastity, enjoin-ed, Job 31:1.

To repentance, Lev. 26:40–45; Isa. 1:16–20; Acts 26:18. To obedience, Ex. 20:6; Lev. 25:18, 19; 26:3–13; Deut. 4:40; 6:3, 18; 11:18–16, 18–21, 26–29; Isa. 1:16–20; 3:10; Heb. 12:28. To faithfulness, Matt. 24:45–47 (with Luke 12:42–44); 25:14–23 (with Luke 19:12–27); Rev. 2:10; 22:12. To righteous conduct, Rom. 2:10; 1 Pet. 3:9–12. To patience, Heb. 10:36. To perseverance, Matt. 10:22 (with Mark 13:13); 24:13; Rom. 2:6, 7; Gal. 6:9; Rev. 2:17, 25–28; 3:5, 11, 12, 21; 21:7. To honesty, Deut. 25:15. To follow Christ, Matt. 16:24–27; 20:1–16; 25:34–46; Mark 10:21; Luke 12:8; 2 Pet. 1:10, 11. To endure persecution, Luke 6:22, 23; Heb. 10:34. To endure tribulation, Rev. 2:7, 10; 7:14–17. To love enemies, Luke 6:35. To deliver the oppressed, Jer. 22:3, 4. To honor parents, Ex. 20:12; Eph. 6:1–3. To hallow the Sabbath, Jer. 17:24–26. To bestow charity, Deut. 15:9–11; 24:19. To show kindness to animals, Deut. 22:7.

† LIGHT. Physical, see footnote, Light, Gen. 1:3.
Figurative: Of the Lord, Psa. 27:1; Isa. 60:19, 20; Jas. 1:17; 1 John 1:5, 7; 2:8-10. Of the Lord's word, Psa. 119: 105: Prov. 6:23. Of personal influence for righteousses, Matt. 5:14-16; Mark 4:21; Luke 8:16. Of the righteous, Luke 16:8; Eph. 5:8, 14; Phil. 2:15; 1 Thess. 5:5. Of John the Baptist, John 5:35. Of spritual understanding, Isa. 8:20; Luke 11:33-36; 2 Cor. 4:6. Of the Gospel, 2 Cor. 4:4, 6. Of spritual wisdom, Psa. 119:130; Isa. 2:5; 2 Pet. 1:19. Of righteousness, Matt. 5:16; Acts 26:18; 1 Pet. 2:9. Of heavenly glory, Rev. 2:123. Of Christ's heavenly glory, 1 Tim. 6:16. Of Christ's kingdom, Isa. 5:8. Of the Savior, Isa. 49:6; Mal. 4:2; Matt. 4:16; Luke 2:32; John 1:4, 5, 7-9; 3:19-21; 8:12; 9:5; 12:35, 36, 46; Rev. 21:23.

| LITIGATION. To be avoided, Prov. 17:14; 20:3; 25: 8 10; Matt. 5:25, 40; Luke 12:58; 1 Cor. 6:1-8.

t Adultery, defined, Lev. 20:10.

u Heart, Psa. 44:21.

29

v Mark 9:43-48. w Hcliness, Ex. 39:

- x Eye, figurative, of evil pleasure, Matt. 6:22.
- y Temptation, to be avoided, Luke z Self-denial, Mark
- a Commandment,
- enjoining holi-ness, Deut. 8:2. b Wicked, punish-ment of, Psa.
- c Hell, the future abode of the wicked, Mark 9:43.
- 7 R. V. causeth thee to stumble,

30

- d Holiness, Ex. 39:
- e Temptation, to be avoided, Luke 11:4.
- f Self-denial, Mark

31

- g Law, of Moses temporary, Deut. 33:2.
- h Divorce, Mosaic laws concerning, Matt. 19:7.
- i Wife, Prov. 5:18.

32

- j Jesus, teacher, Matt. 1:21.
- k Matt. 19:9; Mark 10:11, 12; Luke 16:18.
- l Marriage, indissoluble, Gen. 34:9.
- m Commandment enjoining fidelity in marriage, Deut. 8:2.
- n Adultery, Lev. 20:10.

33

- o Lev. 19:12; Num.
- p Covenant, binding, Deut. 29:1.

- q Commandment, forbidding profane swearing.
- 7 Heaven, God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22.
- Throne, figura-tive, 1 Kin. 2:19.

u Footstool, figurative, 1 Chr. 28:2. v Jerusalem, oaths taken in name of, Judg. 19:10. w God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.

37 x Conversation, projane, forbidden, Psa. 50:23.

38 y Retaliation, Deut. 19:19. z Malice, Eph. 4:31.

'adultery with her already in his "heart.

29 v, w And if thy right xeve 7, y offend thee, z, a pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be ^bcast into ^chell.

30 dAnd if thy right hand 7, e offend thee, a,fcut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be bcast into chell.

31 ¶ It hath been gsaid, Whosoever shall hput away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

32 But j, kI say unto you, That 1, m who so ever shall h put away his iwife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit ⁿadultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been gsaid by them of old time, ^oThou shalt not forswear thyself, but ^pshalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34 But I say unto you, ^qSwear not at all; neither by 'heaven; for it is God's sthrone:

35 Nor by the 'earth; for it is his "footstool: neither by "Jē-ru'sā-lĕm; for it is the city of the great WKing.

36 ^qNeither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. 37 But let your communication

be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been gsaid, y.zAn eye for an eye, l Earth, Prov. 8:23. and a tooth for a tooth:

39 But aI say unto you, 8, b, c That ye d, e resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, b, elet him have thy cloke also.

41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, d, ego with him twain.

42 f, g Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would iborrow of ithee kturn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, 1, m Thou shalt nlove thy oneighbour, and phate thine qenemy.

44 But a I say unto you, Love your qenemies, bless them that 10, scurse you, 11do tgood to them that hate you, and u, v pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

45 That ye may be the ychildren of your ²Father which is in aheaven: for bhe maketh his c, d sun to rise on the e evil and on the ¹good, and sendeth ^{d, g}rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For hif ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the 'publicans the same?

47 And if ye isalute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the 12 publicans so?

48 ^{13, k}Be ^lye therefore ^mperfect, even "as your o, p, q Father which is in ^aheaven is ^rperfect.

A.D. 31 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6. 39

- a Jesus, teacher, Matt. 1:21.
- b Revenge, forbid-den, vs. 30-40; Ezek. 25:15.
- Forgiveness. Matt. 18:21.
- Commandment, forbidding resistance. Deut. 8:2.
- Meekness, en-joined, Psa. 45:4.
- R. V. Resist not him that is evil:

42

- f Kindness, en-joined, Acts 28:2.
- g Liberality, en-joined, 1 Tim. 6:18.
- h Poor, liberality to, Prov. 21:13. Borrowing, Ex. 22:14.
- j Creditor, laws concerning, Deut. 15:2.
- k Lending, Deut. 15:2.

43

- l Lev. 19:18.
- m Law, of Moses, temporary, Deut. 33:2.
- n Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.
- Neighbor, Luke 10:29.
- p Hatred, Prov. 15:17.
- q Enemy, Prov. 24:17.

44

- r Luke 6:27, 28. Persecution, of
- the righteous, John 15:20.
- Good for Evil, Luke 6:27.
- Intercession, Jer. 27:18.
- v Prayer, for ene-mies, enjoined, Acts 6:4.
- 9 R. V. and pray

10 R. V. persecute 11 R. V. omits the

remainder of this verse. 45 w Luke 6:35. x Promise, to those who love enemies, 2 Cor. 1:20. y Spiritual Adoption, Rom. 8:15. z God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2 .- a Heaven, God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22. b God, goodness of, Gen 2:2. c Sun, Josh. 10:12. d Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2. e Wicked, Psa. 73:3. f Righteous, Psa. 64:10. g Rain, 2 Sam. 1:21. 46 h Luke 6:32. i Publicans, Matt. 11:19. 47 j Salutations, Luke 1:44. 12 R.V. Gentiles the same? 48 k Commandment, enjoining perfection, Deut. 8:2. l Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10. m Perjection, Heb. 6:1. n Example, God our, John 13:15. o God, holiness of, p God, perfection of, Gen. 2:2. q God, fatherhood of, 7 Holiness, Ex. 39:30, 13 R. V. Ye therefore Gen. 2:2. shall be

.handle.n s use#pd / GMT / https://hdl.h .hathitrust.org/access_ .10-01 06:07 http://www.k Generated on 2 Public Domain

A.D. 31 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

1 a Commandment, warning against ostentation in giving, Deut, 8:2

b Instruction, in religion, Prov. 23:23.

c Watchfulness, enjoined, over motives, Matt. 94.49

d Giving, rules for, 1 Cor. 16:2.

Works, good, 2 Tim. 1:9.

Liberality, with-out ostentation, 1 Tim. 6:18. g Motive, Psa.

106:8. 1 R. V. righteous-

2 h Trumpet, Josh.

i Hypocrisy, warn-ings against, Jas. 3:17.

j Synagogue, Matt. 12:9.

2 R. V. have re-

3

k Commandment, enjoining secrecy in giving alms, Deut. 8:2.

l God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

m God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.

n Promise, to the liberal, 2 Cor. 1:20.

o Righteous, prom-ises to, Psa. 64: 10.

3 R. V. omits openly ..

5

p Prayer, postures in, Acts 6:4.

6

q Prayer, private, enjoined, Acts 6:4. T Worship, Gen.

s Commandment, forbidding osten-tation in prayer, Deut. 8:2.

t Prayer, answer to, promised, Acts 6:4.

7

u Prayer, profuse, to be avoided,

CHAPTER 6

The sermon on the mount continued: Almsgiving, 5 prayer, 16 and fasting. 19 Where our treasure is to be laid up. 24 No man can serve two masters. iety about worldly things forbidden.

The kingdom of God to be first sought.

a, b/ AKE heed that ye do not your 1,d,e,falms before men, gto be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 a, b Therefore dwhen thou doest thine *alms, do not sound a htrumpet before thee, as the ⁱhypocrites do in the ⁱsynagogues and in the streets, gthat they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They ²have their reward.

3 ^bBut ^dwhen thou ^fdoest *alms, *let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine *alms may be in secret: and thy 'Father which mseeth in secret himself nshall reward othee 3openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the ⁱsynagogues and in the corners of the streets, gthat they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They 2have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou q, r prayest, senter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy 'Father which is in secret; tand thy Father which mseeth in secret shall reward othee 3openly.

7 But when ye "pray, "use not vain repetitions, as the 4, wheathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

v Commandment, enjoining simplicity in worship, Deut. 8:2. w Gentiles, ignorant worship of, vs. 8, 31, 32; Acts 10:45. 4 R. V.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto wthem: for your l, xFather knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 ^yAfter this manner therefore ²pray ye: Our ^a Father which art in bheaven, Hallowed be thy cname.

10 dThy kingdom come. dThy ewill be done in earth, as it is in

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And grorgive us our debts, as we 5, h forgive our idebtors.

13 And lead us not into ⁱtemptation, but deliver us from ⁶evil: ⁷For ^dthine is the kingdom, and the kpower, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For if ve h, m forgive imen their trespasses, your heavenly a, n Father owill also of orgive

15 But if ye h, pforgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover when ye ^qfast, be not, as the shypocrites, of a sad ^tcountenance: for they disfigure their faces, "that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou qfastest, vanoint thine head, and wwash thy face;

18 That thou appear not unto men to ^qfast, but unto thy ^aFather which is in secret: and thy Father, which *seeth in secret, yshall reward thee 8 openly.

19 ¶ a, bLay not up for your-

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

x God, foreknowl-edge of, Gen, 2:2,

9

y Luke 11:2-4. z Prayer, Lord's prayer, Acts 6:4.

a God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

b Heaven, God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22.

c God, name of, to be reverenced, Gen. 2:2.

10

d God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.

e Will of God, supreme rule of duty, Mark 3:35.

f Temporal Blessings, prayer for, Psa. 103:2.

12

g Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12. h Forgiveness, of

enemies, Matt. 18:21.

i Enemy, forgive-ness of, Prov. 24:17.

5 R. V. also have forgiven

13

i Temptation. prayer against being led into, Luke 11:4.

k God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

l God, glory of, Gen. 2:2.

6 R. V. the evil one,

7 R. V. omits the remainder of this verse.

14

m Charitableness, Prov. 10:12.

n God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

o Promise, to the forgiving, 2 Cor.

15

p Hatred, Prov.

16

q Fasting, precepts concerning, Zech.

r Commandment, forbidding ostentation in fasting, vs. 51, 18; Deut. 8:2. s Hypocrisy, warnings against, Jas. 3:17. t Coun enance, sad, Prov. 15:13. u Motive, Psa. 106:8, 17 v Anointing, Deut. 28:40. w Ablution, Judg. 19:21. 18 x God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2. y Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20. z Righteous, promises o, Psa. 64:10. 8 R. V. omits openly. 19—a Commandment, forbidb Worldliness, admonitions against, ding worldliness, Deut. 8:2. 1 John 2:15.

Rewarded, Deut. 14:28, 29; 15:10; Matt. 19:21; Luke

Instances of giving: Zacchæus, Luke 19:8. Dorcas, Acts 9:36. Cornelius, Acts 10:2. The early Christians, Acts 2:44, 45; 4:34-37; 6:1-3; 11:29, 30; 24:17; Rom. 15:25-28; 1 Cor. 16:1-4; 2 Cor. 8:1-4; 9:1; Heb. 6:

* ALMS. Solicited by the unfortunate, John 9:8; Acts

Giving of: To be done, with simplicity, Matt. 6:1-4; with liberality, Deut. 15:11; Rom. 12:8; with cheerfulness, 2 Cor. 9:7. Love of God inspires to, 1 John 3:17. Enjoined, Lev. 25:35; Deut. 15:7-11; Isa. 58:7; Matt. 5:42; Luke 11:41; 2 Cor. 9:5; Gal. 2:10; 1 Tim. 6:18; Heb. 13:16

See footnote, LIBERALITY, 1 Tim. 6:18.

1311

12:33; 2 Cor. 9:6. Instances of

- A.D. 31 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.
- c Treasure, Luke 12:33.
- d Riches, the heart not to be set upon, Eccl. 4:8.
- e Moth, Job 4:19. f Theft, Mark 7:22.
- 9 R. V. consume, 20
- g Commandment, enjoining laying up treasure in heaven, Deut.
- h Heaven, the fu-ture home of the righteous, Luke 18:22.
- i Lamp, figurative, Ex. 27:20.
- j Conscience, Acts
- k Wisdom, spirit-ual, Prov. 2:2.
- l Commandment, implied, enjoining an exact con science, vs.22-24; Deut. 8:2.
- 10 R. V. lamp 23
- m Conscience, corrupt, Acts 23:1. n Wisdom, worldly,
- Prov. 2:2. o Wicked, de-scribed, Psa. 73:3.
- p Darkness, figura-tive, Gen. 1:2.
- q Spiritual Blind-ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.
- 24 r Decision, injunc-
- tions concerning, Isa. 50:7.
- s Servant, Jer. 2:14.
- t Obedience, Heb.
- u Master, Col. 4:1. v Luke 16:9, 11, 13.
- 25 w Jesus, teacher, Matt. 1:21.
- x Faith, enjoined, Mark 11:22.
- y Luke 12:22-31.
- z Commandment, forbidding anxie-ty, Deut. 8:2.
- a Anxiety, forbid-den, 1 Pet. 5:7.
- b Worldliness. admonitions

selves c, d treasures upon earth, where emoth and rust doth ocorrupt, and where thieves break through and 'steal:

20 But glay up for yourselves ctreasures in heaven, where neither emoth nor rust doth 9corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor ⁷steal:

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be

22 The 10, ilight of the body is the †, i, keye: lift therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine †, m, neve be evil, othy whole body shall be full of p, q darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

24 No sman can serve two ^umasters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. "Ye cannot serve God and vmam-

25 Therefore "I say unto you, 11, x, y, z Take no t, athought for your life, bwhat ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than ¹²meat, and the body than rai-

26 Behold the 'fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into dbarns; yet your heavenly e, Father

1 John 2:15. 11 R. V. Be not anxious 12 R. V. the food, 26 c Animals, God's care of, Jer. 27:5. d Barn, Prov. 3:10. e God, providence of, Gen. 2:2. f God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

offeedeth them. hAre ye not ¹³much better than they?

27 Which of you by 14, ataking thought can add one icubit unto his stature?

28 And why 15 take ye a,j thought for kraiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: ad a si doidw re

29 And yet I say unto you, That even "Sŏl'o-mon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 "Wherefore, if "God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the poven, hshall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 16Therefore take no athought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or. Wherewithal shall we be kclothed?

32 (For after all these things do the qGen'tīles seek:) hfor your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek tye first the ^ukingdom ¹⁷of God, and ^vhis righteousness; and w, xall these things shall be added unto

34 16, yTake therefore no ²thought for the morrow: for the morrow 18 shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil

A.D. 31 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

g Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa, 103:2.

h Promise, implied, to the rightcous, 2 Cor. 1:20.

13 R. V. of much more value

27 i Cubit, Ex. 36:9.

14 R. V. being anxious 28

j Commandment, forbidding anxie-ty, Deut. 8:2. k Dress, Zech. 3:3.

15 R.V. are ye anxious concerning

29 l Jesus, teacher, Matt. 1:21. m Solomon, 2 Sam.

12:24. 30

n Faith, enjoined, Mark 11:22.

o Grass, Isa. 40:7. p Oven, Ex. 8:3.

31 16 R. V. Be not therefore anx-

32 q Gentiles, Acts 10:45.

God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.

s Commandment. enjoining seeking the kingdom of God, Deut. 8:2. t Seekers, Isa. 55:6.

u Church, called kingdom of God, Matt. 16:18.

v God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2. w Promise, implied, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.

x Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:

10

17 R. V. omits of God, 34 y Commandment, forbidding anxiety, Deut. 8:2. z Anxiety, 1 Pet. 5:7. 18 R. V. will be anxious for

† EYE. Figurative: Of God's omniscience, Psa. 11:4; Prov. 15:3. Of his sustice, Amos 9:8. Of his holiness, Hab. 1: 13. Of his care, Psa. 33:18; 34:15; 1 Pet. 3:12. Of the moral state, Matt. 7:3-5; 13:15, 16; Mark 7:22. Of moral perception, Matt. 6:22, 23; Mark 8:18; Luke 10:23;

Acts 26:18

Of insatiable desire, Prov. 27:20; Eccl. 1:8; 2 Pet. 2:14. Of evil pleasure, Matt. 5:29; 18:9; Mark 9:47. Anthropomorphic uses of, Deut. 11:12; Psa. 33:18; 34:15; Isa. 1:15; 3:8; Hab. 1:13.

See footnote, Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.

food, Ex. 16:2, 3; Num. 11:4-33; when Moses tarried in the mount, Ex. 32:1; when the spies brought their adverse report, Num. 13:28, 29, 31-33; 14:1-4, with vs. 4-12. Elijah, under the juniper tree and in the cave, 1 Kin. 19:4-15. The disciples, as to how the multitude could be fed, Matt. 14:15; Mark 6:35-37; in the tempest, when Jesus was asleep in the ship, Matt. 8:23-26; Mark 4:36-39; Luke 8:22-24; when Jesus was crucified, Luke 24:4-9, 24-31, 36-40. Mary at the sepulchre, John 20:11-17. The people in the shipwreck, Acts 27:22-25, 30-36.

See footnote, Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.

† BORROWING TROUBLE. Forbidden, Matt. 6:2534; John 14:1; Phil. 6:4; 1 Pet. 5:7.

Instances of: Israelites, at the Red Sea, Ex. 14:10-12: about water, Ex. 15:23-25; 17:2, 3; Num. 20:1-13; about Lips of the beloved compared to, Song 5:13.

1312

Original from LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

1 a Luke 6:37, 38.

b Commandment, forbidding un-charitable judg ment, Deut. 8:2. c Charitableness,

enjoined, Prov. 10:12.

d Mark 4:24; Luke 6:38. 1 R. V. omits

again. & Luke 6:41, 42.

j Commandment, implied, against self-righteous-ness, Deut. 8:2.

g Self-righteous-ness, Luke 18:11.

eve?

h Eye, figurative, Matt. 6:22. i Luke 6:41, 42.

4 2 R. V. cast

i Hypocrisy, warnings against, Jas. 3:17. 6

k Prudence, 2 Chr. 2:12.

l Dog, figurative, 1 Kin. 21:19.

m Wicked, com-pared to dogs and swine, Psa. 73:3.

n Pearl, figurative, Rev. 17:4.

Swine, figurative, Lev. 11:7.

7 p Luke 11:9-13.

q Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1.

T Commandment. enjoining prayer, Deut. 8:2.

s Prayer, answer to, promised, Acts

t Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64: 10.

u Seekers, Isa. 55:6.

v Promise, to seek-ers, vs. 8-11; 2 Cor. 1-20. 9

w Parents, affection of, 2 Cor. 12:14.

x Bread, Ezek.

CHAPTER 7

The sermon on the mount concluded: Rash judgment reproved. 6 Holy things not to be given to dogs. 7 The duty and efficacy of prayer, 13 The strait gate. 15 False prophets. 24 The house built upon a rock, or upon the sand.

*, a TUDGE not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and dwith what measure ve mete, it shall be measured to you ¹again.

3 e,fAnd twhy beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's heve, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own

4 °Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, †, gLet me 2pull out the mote out of thine heye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own

5 e, Thou hypocrite, first cast out the ibeam out of thine own heve; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 ¶ kGive not that which is holy unto the 1, mdogs, neither cast ye your "pearls before "swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend

7 ¶ p,q,rAsk, and sit shall be given tyou; seek, and s, u, v ye shall find; knock, and sit shall be opened unto you:

8 For vevery one that q, sasketh receiveth; and he that "seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh s, uit shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if whis son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a vfish, will he give him a *serpent?

11 If aye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, bhow much more shall your c,dFather which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? It ad and anazest

12 e, Therefore all things ⁹whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, hdo ye even so to 'them: for this is the 'law and the prophets.

13 ¶ k,lEnter ye in at the 3strait mgate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the "way, that leadeth to odestruction, and pmany there be which go in thereat:

14 Because strait is the mgate, and ⁵narrow is the ⁿway, which leadeth unto life, and qfew there be that find it.

15 ¶ 7,8Beware of false 'prophets, which come to you in "sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are vravening wwolves.

16 x, yYe shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather ^zgrapes of ^{a, b}thorns, or ^cfigs of b,dthistles? and base would

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth fgood fruit; but a b.g.h corrupt tree bringeth forth ievil fruit.

18 A egood tree cannot bring forth 'evil fruit, neither can a b, g, h corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that [‡]bringeth

A.D. 31 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

y Fish, Matt. 17:27. Serpent, Num, 21:6.

a Parents, affection of, 2 Cor. 12:14.

Promise, of answer to prayer, 2 Cor. 1:20.

c God, fatherhood of, Gen, 2:2, d God, goodness of, Gen. 2:2.

e Luke 6:31.

f Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7. Golden Rule,

Luke 6:31. h Duty, of man to man, Eccl. 12:13.

Neighbor, duty to, Luke 10:29.

j Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2. 13 k Luke 13:24.

l Commandment.

enjoining repent-ance, Deut. 8:2. m Gates, figurative, Deut. 3:5.

n Highways, figur-ative, Deut. 2:27. Spiritual Death, 1 John 3:14.

p Wicked, punish-ment of, Psa. 73:3.

3 R. V. narrow
14
q Righteous, Psa. 64:10.

4 R. V. For narrow

5 R. V. straitened 15

Commandment, warning against false teachers, Deut. 8:2.

s Watchfulness, Matt. 24:42.

t False Teachers, admonitions against, 2 Pet.

u Hypocrisy, Jas. 3:17.

v Wicked, de-scribed, Psa.73:3. w Wolf, figurative, Jer. 5:6.

16 x Luke 6:43, 44. y Nature, laws of, uniform in operation, Jas. 3:12. z Grape, Lev. 25:5.—a Thorn, Hos. 2:6. b Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3. c Fig Tree, fruit of, Luke 13:6. d Thistle, Constitution of the Hos. 10:8. 17 e Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10. ness, Psa. 15:2, g False Teachers, 2 Pet. 2:1, h I g False Teachers, 2 Pet. 2:1. h Depravity, Job 15:14. i Sin, Rom. 5:12.

* UNCHARITABLENESS, Isa. 29:21. Admonitions against, Matt. 7:1-5; Luke 6:37-42; 12:57; John 7:24; 8:7; Rom. 2:1; 1 Cor. 4:3-5, 7. Forbidden, Jas. 4:11, 12.

Instances of: The Israelites toward Moses, charging him with having made them abhorred by the Egyptians, Ex. 5:21; charging him with bringing them out of Egypt to die, Ex. 14:

11, 12.

Moses toward the two and a half tribes, Num. 32:1-33. The tribes west of the Jordan toward the two and a half tribes, Josh. 22:11-31. Eli toward Hannah, 1 Sam.

Eliab toward David, charging him with presumption, when he offered to fight Goliath, 1 Sam. 17:28. Princes of Ammon toward David, when he sent commissioners to convey his sympathy to Hanun, 2 Sam. 10:3; 1 Chr. 19:3. Bildad to-

ward Job, Job chapters 18, 25. Eliphaz toward Job, Job chapters 15, 22. Zophar toward Job, Job chapters 11, 20. The Jews, charging Paul with teaching contrary to the law and against the temple, Acts 21:28.

† INCONSISTENCY, Matt. 7: 3-5; 23:3,4; Rom. 2:1,21-23.

Instances of: Jehu, 2 Kin. 10.16-31. The Jews, in oppressing the poor, Neh. 5:8, 9; in accusing Jesus of violating the Sabbath, John 7:22, 23. Peter and the other disciples, in requiring of the Gentiles that which they did not practice themselves, Gal. 2:11-14.

† UNFRUITFULNESS, Isa. 5:2; Matt. 3:10 (with Luke 3:9); 7:19; 13:3-7 (with Mark 4:3-7, 14-19; Luke 8:4-14); 21:19, 20 (with Mark 11:13); Luke 3:9; 13:6-9; John 15:2, 4, 6.

See footnote, Unfaithfulness, Luke 16:11.

19

i Wicked, punish-ment of, Psa. 73:3.

- k Delusion, of those who trust in the form of godliness, 2 Thess. 2:11.
- l Confession of Christ, Luke 12:8.
- m Wicked, prayer of, Psa. 73:3.
- n Kingdom of Heaven, Matt.
- o Obedience, Heb.
- p Will of God, Mark 3:35. 22
- q Judgment, 2 Pet.
- 7 Self-righteous-ness, Luke 18:11
- s Miracles, alleged, Luke 23:8.
- 6 R. V. mighty 23
- t Sin, separates from God, Rom. 5:12.

24 u Luke 6:47-49.

- v Hearers, Rom. 2:13. w Wisdom, spirit-
- ual, Prov. 2:2. x Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16.
- y Faith in Christ, John 6:69.
- z Jesus, parables of, Matt. 1:21.
- a Parables, of Jesus, Ezek. 20:49. b Wisdom, worldly,
- Prov. 2:2. c Rock, Psa. 78:15.
- 25
- d Rain, 2 Sam, 1:21, e Temptation, a test, Luke 11:4.
- f Wind, figurative of adversity, Job 37:17.
- 26 g Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16.
- h Jesus, rejected, Matt. 1:21.
- i Fool, Prov. 18:2. 27
- j Wicked, punish-ment of, Psa. 73:3.

- k Jesus, teacher, Matt. 1:21.
- 7 R. V. multitudes

29 l Scribe, instructor in the law, 1 Kin. not forth good fruit is hewn down, and icast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ve shall know them.

21 Not every one that saith unto me, "Lord, Lord, shall enter into the "kingdom of heaven; but he that 'doeth the pwill of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in ^qthat day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many 6wonderful sworks?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: i.tdepart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 Therefore e, u, v whosoever wheareth these sayings of mine, and o, ydoeth them, 2I will aliken him unto a bwise man, which built his house upon a

25 And the d, erain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a ^crock.

26 And every one that heareth these gsayings of mine, and hotoeth them not, shall be likened unto a ifoolish man, which built his house upon the

27 And the d, erain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it 'fell: and great was the fall of it.

28 ¶ And it came to pass, when ^kJē'sus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 For khe taught them as one having authority, and not as the ^lscribes.

CHAPTER 8

A leper cleansed. 5 The healing of the centurion's servant, 14 also of Peter's wife's mother and many others. 18 How Jesus must be followed. 23 He stills the tempest; 28 and heals two men possessed with devils. 31 The devils enter into a herd of swine.

WHEN he was come down from the mountain, agreat multitudes followed him.

2 bAnd, behold, there came a cleper and dworshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And 1,9 Jē'sus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. immediately his c, h leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jē'sus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, ishew thyself to the priest, and koffer the gift that Mō'ses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 And when Jē'sus was entered into ^mCā-pēr'na-ŭm, there ecame unto him a *centurion, ⁿbeseeching him,

6 And "saying, Lord, my "servant lieth 1at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jē'sus saith unto him, ^qI will come and heal him.

8 The *centurion answered and said, Lord, I am 'not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my oservant shall be healed. 9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jē'sus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily, I say unto you, I have not found so great efaith, no, not in Is'ra-el.

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

1

a Popularity of Jesus, John 6:15.

b Mark 1:40-44; Luke 5:12-14.

c Leprosy, Lev. d Jesus, worship of, Matt. 1:21.

e Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

f Jesus, compassion of, Matt. 1:21.

g Jesus, miracles of, Matt. 1:21.

h Miracles, of Jesus, Luke 23:8. 4

i Prudence, 2 Chr. 2:12.

k Commandment ence, Deut. 8:2.

l Luke 7:1-10.

m Capernaum, Luke 4:31.

n Mediation, Gal. 3:19.

6

o Servant, kindness to, Jer. 2:14. p Paralysis, Mark

1 R. V. in the

house

q Prayer, answered, Acts 6:4.

r Humility, exem-plified, Prov. 22:4.

9 s Armies, Roman, Deut. 11:4.

*CENTURION. A commander of one hundred soldiers, Mark 15:44, 45; Acts 21:32; 22:25, 26; 23:17, 23; 24:23. Of Capernaum, comes to Jesus in behalf of his servant, Matt. Acts 10:1-33. Of the cohort of Augustus, Acts 27:43.

8:5-13; Luke 7:1-10. In charge of the soldiers who crucified Jesus, Matt. 27:54; Mark 15:39; Luke 23:47. Of Cæsarea,

11

- t Church, prophecies concerning its prosperity, Matt. 16:18.
- u Abraham, Gen. 17.5
- v Isaac, Gen. 21:3. w Jacob, Gen. 27:11.
- x Kingdom of Heaven, Matt. 13:24.
- y Jesus, kingdom of, Matt. 1:21, Wicked, de-scribed, Psa, 73:3.
 - 12
- a Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.
- b Hell, future abode of the wicked, Mark 9:43,
- c Darkness, figura-tive, Gen. 1:2.
- d Weeping, in per-dition, Ezra 3:13.
- e Sorrow, of the lost, Matt. 13:42
- f Gnashing of Teeth, Job 16:9.

13

- g Jesus, miracles oj, Matt. 1:21.
- h Faith in Christ, John 6:69. i Servant, Jer. 2:14.
- j Miracles, of Jesus, Luke 23:8.
- k Healing, by Jesus, Acts 4:22.

14

- l Mark 1:29-34; Luke 4:38-41.
- m Peter, Mark 5:37. n Minister, mar-riage of, Rom. 15:16.
- o Fever, Deut. 28:22.
- 2 R. V. lying 15

3 R. V. him.

- 16 p Afflictions, Psa.
- 7 Demons, cast out by Jesus, Matt. 4:24.

- 7 Prophecies, con-cerning the Mes-siah and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3.
- s Or, Isaiah, Isa.
- t Prophets, Isa. 3:2.
- u Isa. 53:4.
- v Jesus, love of, Matt. 1:21.
- w Jesus, prophecies concerning, Matt.
- sus, John 6:15. -a Master, John 13:13. b Zeal, without knowledge, 2 Cor. 7:11. 20 c Luke 9:58. d Fox, Psa. 63:10. e Birds, Eccl. 12:4.

- 11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with "A'bră-hăm, and "I'saac, and "Jā'cob, in the x, ykingdom of heaven. orang to deleger
- 12 But the ²children of the kingdom shall be acast out into bouter cdarkness: there shall be d, eweeping and fgnashing of
- 13 And Je'sus said unto the *centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his 'servant was i, khealed in the selfsame
- 14 ¶ And when Jē'sus was come into "Pē'tēr's house, he saw his "wife's mother 2 laid, and sick of a ofever.
- 15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto 3them.
- 16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he qcast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were psick:
- 17 That 'it might be fulfilled which was spoken by \$\vec{E}\-s\vec{a}'ias the tprophet, saving, u,v,wHimself took our pinfirmities, and bare our sicknesses.
- 18 ¶ Now when Jē'şus saw ^xgreat multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.
- 19 And ^ya certain ^zscribe came, and said unto him, aMaster, bI will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.
- 20 And Jē'sus saith unto him, The dfoxes have holes, and the ebirds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where x Popularity of Je- to lay his head. 19 y Luke 9:57-60. z Scribe, 1 Kin. 4:3.

- 21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, 1,9 suffer me first to go and bury my
- 22 But Jē'sus said unto him, i, Follow me; and let the dead bury 4their dead.
- 23 ¶ And when he was entered into a kship, his disciples followed him.
- 24 And, behold, there arose a great †, mtempest in the nsea, insomuch that the kship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.
- 25 And his ¹disciples came to him, and awoke him, 'saving, Lord, save us: p,qwe perish.
- 26 And he saith unto them, Why are ve 'fearful, O ve of plittle sfaith? Then the arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea: and †, "there was a great calm.
- 27 But the ¹men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea t, wobey whim!
- 28 ¶ wAnd when he was come to the other side into the country of the 5Ger'ge-senes, there met him two possessed with *devils, coming out of the ytombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man ⁶might pass by that way.
- 29 And, behold, *they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, 7,2 Jē'sus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?
- 30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many ^aswine feeding,
- 31 So the bdevils besought him. saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of aswine.
- 32 And he said unto them, Go. And cwhen they were come out, they went into the herd of dswine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down

- A.D. 31 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.
- f Procrastination, Acts 24:25,
- g Excuses, Luke 14:18,
- h Burial, Acts 8:2.
 - 22
- Self-denial, Mark 8:34. j Decision, injunc-
- tions concerning, Isa. 50:7.
- 4 R. V. their own dead,

23

- k Ship, 2 Chr. 8:18.
- l Disciple, Matt. Disc., 9:14.

m Meteorology, Matt. 16:2.

- n Sea of Galilee, Matt. 4:18.
 - 25
- o Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.
- p Doubting, Rom. 14:23.
- q Borrowing Trouble, Matt. 6:25. 26
- r Cowardice, in-stances of, Lev. 26:36
- 8 Faith, trial of, Mark 11:22.
- t Jesus, miracles of, Matt. 1:21.
- u Miracles, of Jesus, Luke 23:8. 27
- v Jesus, power of, Matt. 1:21.

- w Mark 5:1-20; Luke 8:26-39.
- x Demons, Matt.
- u Buruina Places demoniacs dwelt in, Gen. 23:4.
- 5 R. V. Gadarenes,
- 6 R. V. could 29
- Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt. 1:21.
- 7 R. V. omits Jesus.

a Swine, Lev. 11:7.

31

b Demons, Matt. 4:24.

32

- c Miracles, of Jesus, Luke 23:8.
- d Animals, possessed of devils, Jer. 27:5.

† TEMPEST STILLED, Matt. 8:23-27; Mark 4:35-41; Luke 8:22-25.

33 8 R. V. them that were

34 e Jesus, rejected, Matt. 1:21.

1

2

b Faith in Christ, exemplified, John

c Paralysis, Mark 2:3.

d Jesus, power of, to forgive sins, Matt. 1:21.

e Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12.

1 R. V. are for-

3

f Scribe, 1 Kin. 4:3.

g Blasphemy, false accusations of,

2 Sam, 12:14.

4 h Jesus, omnis-

cience of, Matt.

6

i Miracles, design of, Luke 23:8.

j Healing, by Jesus, Acts 4:22.

k Miracles, of Jesus, Luke 23:8.

8

l Jesus, received, Matt. 1:21.

m Glorifying God,

Luke 5:25 2 R. V. were

afraid.

given.

a Capernaum, Luke 4:31.

a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to 8the possessed of the bdevils.

34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jē'sus: and when they saw him, they besought ehim that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAPTER 9

Jesus heals one sick of the palsy; 9 calls Matthew; 10 eats with publicans and sinners; 14 and justifies his disciples in not fasting. 18 A ruler entreats him. 20 He heals an issue of blood; 23 raises the ru-ler's daughter; 27 gives sight to two blind men; 32 heals a dumb man possessed with a devil; 36 and has compassion on the multitude.

ND he entered into a ship, A and passed over, and came into his own acity.

2 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the cpalsy, lying on a bed: and dJe'sus seeing their bfaith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be 1, eforgiven

3 And, behold, certain of the *scribes said within themselves, This man gblasphemeth.

4 And Jē'sus hknowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But 'that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to eforgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the cpalsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And j, khe arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they ²marvelled, and ^mglori-

fied God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Jē'sus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named *Măt'thew, sitting at the ³receipt of custom: and ⁿhe saith unto ohim, p,qFollow me. And r, s, the arose, and followed darkness: there sha mid

10 ¶ "And it came to pass, as "Jē'sus sat at meat in the house, behold, many wpublicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the *Phar'i-sees saw it, y.zthey said unto his disciples, Why eateth your ⁴Master with wpublicans and sinners?

12 But when Jē'sus heard that, he said unto them, They that be a, b whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, cI will have d, emercy, and not sacrifice: for gI am not come to call the a, brighteous, but sinners 5 to hre-

14 Then came to him the disciples of 'John, saying, Why do we and the 'Phar'i-sees kfast oft, but thy disciples fast not? 15 And Je'sus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they kfast.

16 m, No man putteth a piece of 6 new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 n, Neither do men put new ^pwine into old ^{7, q}bottles: else the

A.D. 31 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

n Jesus, calls Mat-thew, Matt. 1:21.

A postles, selection of, Luke 6:13.

p Minister, call of, Rom, 15:16.

q Call, to special re-ligious duty, Phil. 3:14.

Decision, instances of, Isa. 50:7.

s Obedience, in-stances of, Heb.

Renunciation, of business for Christ, Luke 5:11.

3 R.V. place of toll:

10 u Mark 2:15-20; Luke 5:29-35.

Jesus, benevo-lence of, Matt. 1:21. w Publicans, Matt.

11:19.

x Pharisees, Matt. y Bigotry, Isa.65:5.

Self-righteous-ness, Luke 18:11.

4 Am. R. V. marg. teacher

a Self-righteous ness, Luke 18:

b Irony, Mark 12:14.

c Hos. 6:6. Mercy, Deut, 5:10.

e Obedience, better than sacrifice, 1 Sam. 15:22.

Offerings, unavailing without piety, Lev. 6:17.

Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21.

h Repentance, Mark

5 R. V. omits to repentance

14

i John the Bap-tist, Luke 1:63. j Pharisees, Matt. 15:12.

k Fasting, Zech. 8:19.

l Jesus, names of, Matt. 1:21.

16 m Mark 2:21; Luke

n Parables, of Jesus, Ezek. 20:49. 6 R.V. undressed 17 o Mark 2:22; Luke 5:37-39. 7 R. V. wine-skins: p Wine, Prov. 23:31. q Bottle, Gen. 21:14.

*MATTHEW (a gift of Jehovah), called also Levi. A receiver of customs, Matt. 9:9. Becomes a disciple of Jesus, Matt. 9:9, 10; 10:3; Mark 2:14, 15; 3:18; Luke 5:27-29; 6: 15: Acts 1:13.

†DISCIPLES, a name given to the followers of any teacher. Of John the Baptist, Matt. 9:14.

Of Jesus, Matt. 10:1; 20:17; Acts 9:26; 14:20; 21:4.
Given power to heal, Matt. 10:1; Mark 6:6-13, 30; Luke 9:1-6,

8 R. V. skins burst, 9 R. V. skins

10 R. V. fresh wineskins.

18

7 Rulers, Ex. 18:21.

Mark 5:22-43; Luke 8:41-56. t Jesus, worship of, Matt. 1:21.

u Faith in Christ. instances of, John 6:69.

20 v Disease, Ex.

an Menstruation. Ezek. 18:6.

x Jesus, miracles of. Matt. 1:21.

y Miracles, of Jesus, Luke 23:8. 23

z Music, 2 Chr.

a Mourning, Lam. 2:5.

11 R. V. flute-play-

24

b Death, Num. 23:10.

c Sleep, a symbol of death, Psa. 127:2.

d Healing, by Jesus, Acts 4:22. e Children, miracles in behalf of, Mark 10:14.

f Miracles, of Jesus, Luke 23:8.

26

g Fame of Jesus, Luke 5:15.

27 h Blindness, 2 Kin.

i Mark 10:46.

8bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the 9bottles perish: but they put new wine into 10 new bottles, and both are preserved.

18. While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain 7, sruler, and tworshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but ^ucome and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jē'sus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples, but and thow si ti mi odi

20 ¶ And, behold, a woman, which was vdiseased with an ^{‡, w}issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment:

21 For she said within herself, "If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But *Jē'sus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy "faith hath made thee whole. And the woman x, y was made whole from that hour.

23 And when Jē'sus came into the 7,8 ruler's house, and saw the ^{11, z}minstrels and the people ^amaking a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not bdead, but ^csleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, dhe went in, and took her by the hand, and the emaid farose.

26 And the game hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jē'sus departed thence, two h, iblind men fol-

lowed him, crying, and saying, Thou ison of bayvid, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the h, iblind men came to him: and Jē'sus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, 'Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched dhe their eyes. saying, According to your laith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were [†]opened; and Jē'sus 12 straitly mcharged them, saying, See that no man

31 But they, when they were departed, "spread abroad his grame in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a odumb man possessed with a ^pdevil.

33 And when the ^pdevil was figure out, the odumb fspake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Is'ra-el.

34 But the 'Phar'i-sees 'said, He casteth out devils through the tprince of the devils.

35 ¶ And u, v Jē'sus went about all the cities and villages, wteaching in their *synagogues, and preaching the ygospel of the kingdom, and ^zhealing ¹³every asickness and every bdisease among the people.

36 But when he saw the multitudes, c,dhe was moved with compassion on them, because they 14 fainted, and were scattered abroad, as esheep having no 'shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his *dis-

A.D. 31 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

j Jesus, names of, Matt. 1:21.

k David, Jesus called son of, 1 Sam. 16:13.

28

l Faith in Christ, exemplified, John 6:69.

30 m Prudence, instan-

ces of, 2 Chr. 2:12 12 R. V. strictly

n Zeal, instances of, 2 Cor. 7:11. 32

o Dumb, Ex. 4:11. p Demons, posses-sion by, Matt.

sion 4:24. 33

q Demons, cast out by Jesus, Matt. 4:24.

Pharisees, Matt. 15:12.

s False Accusation, 2 Tim. 3:3.

t Satan, Matt. 4:10.

Jesus, teacher, Matt. 1:21.

Jesus, zeal of, Matt. 1:21.

w Instruction, in re-ligion, Prov. 23:

x Synagogue, Scriptures read and expounded in, Matt. 12:9.

y Gospel, Mark 13:10.

Healing, by Jesus, Acts 4:22.

a Afflictions, Psa. 34:19.

b Disease, Ex. 15:26.

13 R. V. all manner of disease and all manner of sick-

ness. 36

c Jesus, compassion of, Matt. 1:21.

Jesus, love of, Matt. 1:21.

e Sheep, figurative, of lost sinners, Deut. 32:14.

Shepherd, figura-tive, Jer. 31:10.

14 R. V. were distressed

10. The seventy, sent forth, Luke 10:1. Rulers become, John 12:42. Priests become, Acts 6:7. First called Christians at Antioch, Acts 11:26. See footnote, Apostles, Luke 6:13.

† **HEMORRHAGE.** A woman suffers twelve years from, Matt. 9:20-22; Mark 5:25-29; Luke 8:43-48. See footnote, Menstruation, Ezek. 18:6.

| PREACHING, the act of exhortine, prophesying, reproving, teaching. Noah called preacher, 2 Pet. 2:5; and Solomon, Ecc. 1:1. Siting white, Matt. 5:1; Luke 4:20; 5:3.

Appointed and practiced by Jesus as the method of promulgating the gospel, Matt. 4:17; 11:1; Mark 16:15, 20; Luke 4:18, 19, 43. Grave responsibility of, 2 Cor. 2:14–17.

Should edify, 1 Cor. 14:1–25. Should be skillful, 2 Tim. Acts 13:46.

2:15. Should be, in power, 1 Thess. 1:5; with boldness. Acts 13:46; 2 Cor. 3:12; not with worldly wisdom, 1 Cor. 1:17–31; 2:1-8, 12, 13; not with deceit or flattery, 1 Thess. 2:3-6. Repentance, the subject, of John the Baptist's, Matt. 3:2; Mark 1:4, 15; Luke 3:3; of Christ's, Matt. 4:17; Mark 1:15; of the apostles', Mark 6:12. The Gospel of the Kingdom of God, the subject of Christ's, Mark 1:14, 15; 2:2; Luke 8:1. Christ crucified and risen, the burden of Paul's, Acts 17:3.

Effective: By Azariah, 2 Chr. 15:1-15. By Jonah, Jonah 3. By Peter, Acts 2:14-41. By Philip, Acts 8:5-12, 27-38. By Paul, Acts 9:20-22; 13:16-43.

Impenitence under: Asa, 2 Chr. 16:7-10. The Jews,

A.D. 31 See footnote, Time,

Rev. 10:6.

8

k Healing, Acts

l Afflicted, Job 34:28.

m Leprosy, Lev. 13:2.

n Dead, 2 Kin.

o Demons. Matt. 4:24.

p Mark 6:8-11; Luke 9:3-5.

q Gold, used as

money, Ezek. 7:19.

Silver, used as

money, 1 Chr. 28:14.

s Brass, used as money, Job 28:2.

10

t Employee, rights of, just compen-sation, Deut.

u Hired servant, rights of, to receive wages, Lev. 25:40.

v Minister, duty, of the church to, Rom. 15:16.

4 R. V. No wallet

6 R. V. labourer

11

9 R. V. search out

x Minister, hospi-tality to, Rom.

12

z Opportunity, the

measure of re-sponsibility, Gal.

y Salutations,

Luke 1:44.

8 R. V. village

15:16.

6:10.

a Unbelievers, 1 Cor. 6:6.

b Unbelief, Heb. 3:12.

w Wages, Gen.

5 R. V. staff:

7 R. V. food.

24:14.

4:32.

12:1.

Charism, 1 Cor.

A postles, miraculous power given to, Luke 6:13.

A.D. 31 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

37

g Harvest, figura-tive, Ex. 34:21.

38

h Commandment, enjoining prayer for more laborers,

1

a Minister, call of, Rom. 15:16.

b A postles, miracu-lous power given to, Luke 6:13.

c Jesus, power of, Matt. 1:21.

d Charism, 1 Cor.

e Demons, power over, Matt. 4:24. f Afflictions, Psa. 34:19.

g Disease, healing of, by the twelve, Ex. 15:26.

1 R. V. authority

2

h Apostles, selection of, Luke 6:13.

i Peter, Mark 5:37. j Andrew, Matt. 4:18.

k James, Luke 5:10.

l Zebedee, Matt. m .John. Mark 1:19.

n Philip, Luke 6:14.

o Mark 3:18; Luke 6:14.

p Thomas, John 11:16

q Matthew, Matt. r Publicans, Matt.

11:19.

s Mark 3:18.

t Mark 3:18.

2 R. V. omits Lebbæus, whose surname was

u Simon, Mark 3:18.

v Judas, Mark 3:19.

w Betrayal, Matt. 26:46.

x Apostles, com-mission of, Luke 6:13.

y Jesus, instructs his disciples, Matt. 1:21. z Minister, charge delivered to, Rom. 15:16.-a Gentiles, Acts 10:45. b Samaria, Isa.

7.9. 3 R. V. charged 6 c Sheep, figurative of lost sinners, Deut. 32:14. d Jews, Neh. 4:2. 7 e Ministers, precepts for guidance of, Rom. 15:16. f Preaching, Matt. 9:35. g Church, called kingdom of heaven, Matt. 16:18. h Kingdom of Heaven, Matt. 13:24.

* JAMES, an apostle. Son of Alphœus, Matt. 10:3; Mark 3:18; Luke 6:15; Acts 1:13; 12:17; Gal. 2:9, 12. The brother, or father, of Judas, Luke 6:16; Jude 1. Brother of Joses, Mark 15:40. Addresses the council at Jerusalem in favor of liberty for the Gentile converts, Acts 15:13-21.

ciples, The gharvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few;

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the gharvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAPTER 10

Jesus gives the twelve power to work miracles. 5 He sends them forth to preach, and gives them a charge, 16 Conforts them against persecutions. 40 A blessing promised to those that receive them.

ND when he had acalled unto him his twelve bdisciples, che gave them 1,dpower against eunclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of fsickness and all manner of gdisease.

2 Now the names of the twelve hapostles are these; The first, Sī'mon, who is called 'Pē'tēr, jAn'drew brother: his ^kJāmes the son of ^lZěb'e-dee, and "Jöhn his brother;

3 ⁿPhĭl'ĭp, and ^oBär-thŏl'omew; ^pThŏm'as, and ^qMăt'thew the 'publican; *Jāmes the son of ⁸Al-phæ'us, and ²Lĕb-bæ'us, whose surname was 'Thăd-

4 "Sī'mon the Cā'năan-īte, and ^vJū'das Is-căr'ĭ-ot, who also wbetraved him.

5 These twelve Je'sus sent forth, and 3,2 commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the aGen'tīles, and into any city of the bSā-măr'ĭ-tang enter ye not:

6 But go rather to the lost ^csheep of the ^dhouse of Is'ra-el. 7 And as eye go, preach, saying, The g,hkingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 i,j, kHeal the lsick, cleanse the mlepers, raise the ndead, cast out odevils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor sbrass in your purses.

10 4Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor 5yet staves: for the 6, t, u, v workman is worthy of his

11 And into whatsoever city or 8town ye shall enter, 9enquire who in it is worthy; and *there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, ^ysalute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 ²And ^awhosoever shall ^bnot receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the ^cdust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, d.eIt shall be more tolerable for the land of 'Sŏd'om and Gō-mŏr'rha in the day of hjudgment, ithan for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send iyou forth as ksheep in the midst of "wolves: be "ye therefore "wise as pserpents, and harmless as q doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will 'deliver you up to the councils, and they will 'scourge you in their synagogues;

18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my c Dust, Eccl. 3:20.

15 d Responsibility, according to privilege, Ezek 18:20. e Judgment, according to opportunity and works, 2 Pet. 3:7. f Sodom, Gen. 13:10. g Or, Gomorrah, Gen. 13:10. h Judgment, the general, 2 Pet. 3:7. i Opportunity, the measure of responsibility, Gal. 6:10. 16 j Ministers, trials and persecutions of, Rom. 15:16. k Sheep. figurative. Deut. 32:14, l Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20. m Wolf, figurative, Jer. 5:6. n Minister, character and qualificattons of, Rom. 15:16. o Wisdom, worldly, Prov. 2:2. p Serpent, subtlety of, Num. 21:6. q Dove, Gen. 8:8.

17 r Scourging, Acts 22:24. s Synagogue, Matt. 12:9.

Disciples sent by, to Antioch, Gal. 2:12. Hears of the success attending Paul's ministry, Acts 21:

18, 19, † PURSE, Prov. 1:14; Matt. 10:9; Mark 6:8; Luke 10:4; 22:35, 36. Called bag, Prov. 7:20, John 12:6.

1318

Original from LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

18 t Gentiles, Acts

10:45. 19

u Mark 13:11-13; Luke 21:14, 15.

Commandment, enjoining forti-tude under perse-cution, and forbidding anxiety, Deut. 8:2.

w Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.

x Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:

10 R. V. be not anxious

20

y Holy Spirit, in-spiration of, Acts

z God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

21

a Peace, broken by the gospel, Jer. 29:7.

- b Hostility to the righteous, Mic. 7:6.
- c Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.
- d Martyrdom, Rev. 17:6.

22

e Mark 13:13.

f Hatred, Prov.

g Blessings, contingent upon obedi-ence, Deut. 11:26.

h Faithfulness, rewards of, Luke 16:10.

i Perseverance, motives to, Eph.

j Reward, a motive to perseverance, Matt. 5:12,

23

k Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21.

l Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21.

m Luke 6:40; John 13:16; 15:20.

n Disciples, Matt. 9:14.

o Servant, social status of, Jer. 2:14.

11 Am. R. V. marg. teacher,

ye upon the housetops.

25 p False Accusation, 2 Tim. 3:3. q Blasphemy, 2 Sam. 12:14.
26 r Courage, enjoined, Deut. 31:7. s Mark 4:22; Luke 8:17.

t Sin, known to God, Rom. 5:12.

28 w Commandment, enjoining fortitude under persecution, Deut. 8:2.

sake, for a testimony against them and the 'Gĕn'tīles.

19 But when they ¹deliver you up, 10, u, v take no thought how or what ve shall speak: for wit shall be given xyou in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ve that speak, but the "Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 a, b And the brother shall cdeliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And eve shall be c, hated of all men for my name's sake: gbut he that h,iendureth to the end shall be ^jsaved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily "I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Is'ra-el, till the 'Son of man be come.

24 "The "disciple is not above his 11 master, nor the oservant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the ⁿdisciple that he be as his 11 master, and the oservant as his lord. If they have p,q called the master of the house [‡]Bē-ĕl'ze-bŭb, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: sfor there is tnothing covered. that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I "tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach

28 And r, wfear not them which

27 u Apostles, inspiration of, Luke 6:13. v Preaching, Matt. 9:35.

† BEELZEBUB. The prince of devils, Matt. 9:34; 10: 25; 12:24, 27; Mark 3:22; Luke 11:15, 18, 19. Messengers sent to inquire of, by Ahaziah, 2 Kin. 1:2. See footnote, Satan, Matt. 4:10.

^xkill the body, ^ybut are not able to kill the zsoul: but rather afear bhim which is able to c,ddestroy both soul and body in ehell.

29 f,gAre not two hsparrows sold for a farthing? and one of ithem shall not fall on the ground without your j, k, l Father. 30 But "the very hairs of "your

head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ove are of more value than many hsparrows.

32 , n, pWhosoever therefore shall q, confess me before men, m, shim will I confess also before 'my Father which is in

33 But whosoever shall vdenv me before men, whim will I also deny before 'my Father which is in "heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send ^zpeace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a a, b sword. 35 For ^cI am come to set a man at b, d variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the edaughter in law against her §mother in law. 36 dAnd a man's foes shall be they of his own household.

37 He that loveth father or ^hmother more than me is not worthy of me: and ihe that loveth ison or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his kcross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that "findeth his "life"

A.D. 31 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

x Death, not to be feared by the righteous, Num. 23.10

y Immortality, implied, 1 Cor. 15: 54.

z Man, spirit, Job

a Fear of God (as some interpret), Acts 9:31.

b Satan, to be feared (as some interpret), Matt.

c Second Death. Rev. 20:14.

Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

e Hell, Mark 9:43.

29

Adversity, consolation in, Psa, 10.6

g Luke 12:6, 7.

h Sparrow, Psa. 84:3.

Birds, divine care of, Eccl. 12:4.

God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

k God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

l God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.

30

m Promise, ground of assurance, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.

n Righteous, prom-ises to, vs. 29-31; Psa. 64:10.

o Man, above other creatures, Job

p Luke 12:8, 9. q Confession of Christ, Luke 12:8.

τ Religious Testi-mony, 2 Thes. 1:10.

Reward, a motive, to jaithfulness, Matt. 5:12.

Jesus, divine son-ship of, Matt. 1:21.

u Heaven, God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22.

33 v Jesus, rejected, Matt. 1:21. w Wicked, Psa. 73:3.

34 x Luke 12:51-53, y Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21. z Peace, Jer. 29:7.—a Sword, figurative, 1 Chr. 21:5. b Strife, Prov. 20:3.

35 c Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21. d Hostility to the righteous, Mic. 7:6. e Daughter-in-law. Lev. 20:12.

37 f Love, of man for Jesus, 1 John 4:19. g Father, Psa. 27:10. h Mother, 1 Kin. 2:20. i Parents, 2 Cor. 12:14. j Children, Mark

10:14. 38 k Cross, figurative, John 19:17.
39 l Paradox, 2 Cor. 12:4. m Worldliness, 1 John 2:15. n Life, Eccl. 8:15.

9. Renunciation of life and kindred, Luke 14:26, 27, 33; John 12:25, 26. Obedience to his commandments, John 14:15.

sent to inquire of, by Ahaziah, 2 Kin. 1:2.

See footnote, Satan, Matt. 4:10.

| DISCIPLESHIP OF JESUS. Tests of: Confession of, and self-denial, Matt. 10:32-39; 16:24; 19:21; Luke 12:8, by Jesus, Matt. 8:14, 15; Mark 1:30, 31.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE

o Renunciation, Luke 5:11.

p Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.

q Mark 9:37; Luke 9:48; 10:16; John 13:20.

7 Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

41

reward.

s Prophets, Isa. 3:2.

42

t Mark 9:41.

u Kindness, Acts 28:2.

v Works, 2 Tim. 1.9

w Disciples, Matt. 9:14.

a Apostles, Luke 6:13.

b Jesus, teacher, Matt. 1:21.

c Instruction, in religion, Prov. 23:

d Preaching, Matt. 9:35.

2

e Luke 7:18-35. f John the Baptist,

Luke 1:63. g Prisoners, Psa. 79:11.

h Imprisonment, Acts 12:4.

i Disciples, Matt.

1 R. V. by his

3

1 Doubting, exemplified, Rom. 14: 23.

k Jesus, Messiah, Matt. 1:21.

l Messianic Hope,

Gen. 49:10. m Miracles, design of, Luke 23:8.

5 n Blindness, mira-culous healing of, 2 Kin. 6:18.

o Lameness, Lev. 21:18.

p Leprosy, Lev. 13:2.

q Poor, God's care of, Prov. 21:13.

7 Gospel, good tt-dings, Mark 13:

10. 2 R. V. good ti-dings

6

8 Fatth in Christ, John 6:69. 3 R. V. find none

ccasion of stumbling

shall lose it: and he that oloseth his life for my sake ^pshall find it. 40 ^qHe that ^rreceiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. 41 He that receiveth a sprophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man

42 And whosoever shall u, v give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a wdisciple, verily I say unto you, he pshall in no wise lose his reward.

^pshall receive a righteous man's

CHAPTER 11

John the Baptist sends two of his disciples to Jesus. 7 Jesus' testimony concerning John. 16 The Jews reject both. 20 Jesus upbraids Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum; 26 and rejoices that the gospel is revealed unto babes. 28 His invitation to the heavy laden.

ND it came to pass, when Jē'sus had made an end of commanding his twelve adisciples, bhe departed thence to cteach and to dpreach in their cities.

2 ¶ Now when 1,9 John had heard hin the prison the works of Christ, he sent 'two of his idisciples,

3 And isaid unto him, Art thou k, he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jē'sus answered and said unto ithem, Go and shew John again those "things which ye do hear and see:

5 The "blind "receive their sight, and the olame walk, the plepers are cleansed, and the *deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel dpreached to them.

6 And blessed is he, whosoever shall anot be offended in me.

Jē'sus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A 'reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings' houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A "prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

10 For this is he, of whom vit is written, "Behold, I send my *messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than Jöhn the Băp'tĭst: notwithstanding he that is least in the ^zkingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 ^aAnd from the days of ^bJöhn the Băp'tĭst until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the cprophets and the d, elaw prophesied until bJöhn. 14 And if ye will receive it, this is gE-lī'as, which was for to

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him 'hear.

16 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto ichildren sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have kpiped unto you, and ye have not ¹danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For b, m Jöhn came nneither eating onor drinking, and pthey say, He hath a devil.

19 The q, Son of man came eat-7 ¶ And as they departed, ing and drinking, sand pthey

A.D. 31 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

t Reed, figurative, Ezek. 40:3.

9 u Prophets, Isa. 3:2.

v Prophecies, con-cerning the Mes-siah, and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3.

w Mal. 3:1; Mark

x Messenger, figur-ative, Hag. 1:13. 11

y Righteous, de-scribed, Psa. 64:

10. z Kingdom of

Heaven, Matt. 13:24.

4 R. V. but little

a Luke 16:16.

b John the Baptist, Luke 1:63. 13

c Prophets, Isa.

d Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

e Word of God, Psa. 119:9. Prophecies, con-

siah, and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3.

g Or, Elijah, antetype of John, 1 Kin. 17:1.

15 h Commandment, enjoining heed to the truth, Deut.

i Spiritual Under-standing, Luke 8:8.

j Children, amuse-ments of, Mark 10:14.

5 R. V. marketplaces,

k Music, 2 Chr. 5:13.

l Dancing, Eccl. 3:4. 18

m Nazirite, instan-ces of, Num. 6:2.

n Abstemiousness, instances of, Prov. 23:2.

o Total Abstinence, instances of, Lev. 10:9.

p Epicureans, re-ject John the Bap-tist, Acts 17:18.

19

q Jesus, rejected, Matt. 1:21. Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21.

Unbelief, Heb. 3:12.

*DEAFNESS. Law concerning, Lev. 19:14. Inflicted by God, Ex. 4:11. Miraculous cure of, Matt. 11:5; Mark 7:32-35; 9:25. 5; Ezek, 12:2; Matt. 13:15; Acts 28:26, 27. 1320

- A.D. 31 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.
- t Falsehood, in-stances of, Job 21:
- u False Accusation, 2 Tim. 3:3.
- v Gluttony, Jesus jalsely accused of, Prov. 30:22.
- w Luke 7:34.
- x Wisdom, spirit-ual, Prov. 2:2.
- 6 R. V. works.

20

- y Jesus, upbraids unbelieving cities, Matt. 1:21.
- Impenitence, Rom. 2:5.

- a Luke 10:13-15. b Bethsaida, John
- c Tyre, Josh. 19:29. d Or, Zidon, Ezek. 28:21.
- e Repentance,
- f Sackcloth, Isa.
- g Ashes, repenting in, Num. 19:9.

22

- h Responsibility, according to priv-ilege, Ezek. 18:
- i Judgment, the general, 2 Pet. 3:7.
- j Opportunity, the measure of re-sponsibility, Gal. 6:10.

- k Luke 10:15. l Judgment, accord-
- ing to opportunity, 2 Pet. 3:7.
- m Capernaum, Christ's prophecy against, Luke 4:31.
- n Wicked, punish-ment of, Psa. 73:3.
- o Hell, Mark 9:43. p Sodom, Gen. 13:10.
- 7 R.V. unto Hades:

- q Jesus, prayer of, Matt. 1:21.
- Thankiulness Jesus an example of, Acts 24:3.
- s God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

t. usay, Behold a man vgluttonous, and a wwinebibber, a friend of †publicans and sinners. But *wisdom is justified of her 6chil-

20 Then began he to yupbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

21 ^aWoe unto thee, Chō-rā'zin! woe unto thee, ^bBěth-sā'ĭ-dà! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in ^cTyre and ^dSī'dŏn, they would have erepented long ago in fsackcloth and gashes.

22 But I say unto you, hIt shall be more tolerable for ^cTyre and dSī'dŏn at the day of ijudgment, ithan for you.

23 k, l And thou, mCa-per'na-um, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be "brought down "to ohell: for hif the mighty works, which have been done in thee, ¹had been done in ^pSŏd'om, it would have remained until this

24 But I say unto you, That hit shall be more tolerable for the land of ^pSŏd'om in the day of ijudgment, ithan for thee.

25 ¶ At that time qJē'sus answered and said, I ^{‡, 7}thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these "things from the "wise and ⁸prudent, and hast revealed them unto x, y, z babes.

26 Even so, ^aFather: for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto bme of my aFather: and no man knoweth the Son, but the

t God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2. u Heaven, God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22. v Mysteries, of redemption, Mark 4:11. w Wisdom, worldly, Prov. 2:2. x Babes, Psa. 8:2. y Minister, character and qualifications of, Rom. 15:16. z Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10. 8 R. V. understanding, **26**—a God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2. **27** b Jesus, king, Matt. 1:21. c Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt. 1:21.

† PUBLICANS, Roman tax collectors. Disreputable, Matt. 5:46; 9:11; 11:19; 18:17; 21:31; Luke 18:11. Repent under the preaching of John the Baptist, Matt. 31:32; Luke 3:12; 7:29. Hear Jesus gladly, Luke 15:1, 2. Matthew, the collector of Capernaum, becomes an apostle, Matt. 9:9; 10:3; Mark 2:14; Luke 5:27. Parable concerning, Luke 18:

Father; neither knoweth any man the dFather, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son ⁹will reveal him.

MATTHEW

28 ¶ Come unto me, all tye that labour and are heavy laden, and hI will give you i,j, krest.

29 Take my byoke upon you, and learn of me; for m, n, oI am pmeek and qlowly in heart: and ye shall find i, i rest unto your souls.

30 For my byoke is easy, and my burden is light.

CHAPTER 12

The disciples pluck ears of corn on the Sab-bath. 10 A withered hand restored whole. 14 Jesus heals many, and charges them not to make him known. 22 A blind and dumb man possessed with a devil is healed. 31 Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost. 38 The scribes and Pharisees seek a sign. 46 Jesus' true disciples are his nearest relatives.

^a A T that time *Jē'sus went A on the babbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an ehungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the 1,9 Phar'i-sees saw it, they baid unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read 'what 'Dā'vid did, when he was an ehungred, and they that were with him;

4 How he entered into the khouse of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the "priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the "law, how that on the bsabbath days the opriests in the ptemple

A.D. 31 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

- d God, incompre-hensible, Gen.
 - e Jesus, omniscience of, Matt.
- 9 R. V. willeth to

28

- f Penitent, promises to, Psa. 51: 17.
- Afflictions, consolation in, Psa. 34: 19.
- h Promise, to the penitent, 2 Cor. 1:20. i Spiritual Peace,
- from Christ, Gal. 1:3.
- j Rest, spiritual, Ex. 23:12. k Salvation, Acts

16:17.

29

- Yoke, figurative, 1 Sam. 6:7.
- m Jesus, our exam-ple, Matt. 1:21.
- n Jesus, meekness of, Matt. 1:21.
- o Jesus, humility of, Matt. 1:21. p Meekness, Psa.
- 45:4. q Humility, Prov. 22:4.

11

- a Mark 2:23-28; Luke 6:1-5.
- b Sabbath, Ex. 16:23
- c Corn, Psa. 65:13. d Apostles, Luke 6:13.
- e Hunger, Neh.

- f Pharisees, Matt. 15:12.
- g Bigotry, Isa.
- h False Accusation, against Jesus, 2 Tim. 3:3.

3

i 1 Sam. 21:6. David, 1 Sam.

- k Church, called house of God, 1 Kin. 9:3.
- Shewbread, Ex. 35:13. m Priest, emolu-
- ments of, Lev. 1:5.

n Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2. o Priest, duties of, Lev. 1:5. p Temple, Herod's, 1 Kin. 6:17.

Zacchœus, chief among, receives Jesus into his house, 9-14. Zaccinizas, cinej among, receives access and Luke 19:2-10. A term of reproach, Matt. 18:17.
† THANKSGIVING. By Jesus, Matt. 11:25; 15:36; 26:27;
Mark 8:6, 7; 14:23; Luke 22:17, 19; John 6:11, 23;11:41.
* JESUS DEFINES LAW OF SABBATH, Matt. 12:

1-8; Mark 2:23-28; Luke 6:1-5.

A.D. 31

See footnote, Time,

Rev. 10:6.

17 f Prophecies con-cerning Jesus,

and their fulfill-ment, Gen. 12:3.

g Or, Isaiah, Isa. 1:1.

18

j Holy Spirit, Acts

l Gentiles, prophe-cies of the conver-sion of, Acts 10:

19

m Jesus, meekness of, Matt. 1:21.

20

n Promise, to the penitent, 2 Cor. 1:20.

o Penitent, promises to, Psa. 51: 17.

p Reed, figurative, Ezek. 40:3.

q Jesus, compassion of, Matt. 1:21.

t Faith in Christ, John 6:69:

22

u Luke 11:14, 15. v Mediation, Gal.

w Demons, Matt.

y Dumb, miracu-lously healed, Ex. 4:11.

z Jesus, miracles of, Matt. 1:21.

a Miracles, Luke 23:8.

b Healing, by Jesus, Acts 4:22.

c Jesus, names of, Matt. 1:21.

d David, Jesus

x Blindness, mtrac-

ulous healing of, 2 Kin, 6:18,

6 R. V. hope.

3:19.

k Jesus, teacher, Matt. 1:21.

5 R. V. Spirit

h Prophets, Isa.

i Isa. 42:1-4.

A.D. 31 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

1 R. V. guiltless?

6

q Jesus, king, Matt. 1:21.

7

r Mercy, Deut. 5:10.

s Offerings, unavailing without piety, Lev. 6:17.

t Obedience better than Sacrifice, 1 Sam. 15:22.

8

2 R. V. lord of the sabbath.

10

u Mark 3:1-6; Luke 6:6-11.

v Paralysis, Mark

11

w Sheep, Deut.

x Animals, kindness to, Jer. 27:5.

12

3 R. V. of more value

13

y Miracles, of Jesus, Luke 23:8.

14

z Conspiracy, in-stances of, 1 Kin.

a Persecution, of Jesus, John 15: 20.

4 R. V. took coun-

15

b Jesus, withdraws from Capernaum, heals many, Matt. 1:21.

c Prudence, instan-ces of, 2 Chr. 2:12.

d Healing, by Jesus, Acts 4:22.

e Disease, Ex. 15:26.

profane the sabbath, and are ¹blameless?

6 But *I say unto you, That in this place is qone greater than the ptemple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have 7,8 mercy, and not 'sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guilt-

8 For the *Son of man is ^{2,q}Lord even of the bsabbath day.

9 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he went into their *synagogue:

10 And, behold, "there was a man which had his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

11 And *he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one wsheep, and if it fall into a pit on the bsabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and *lift it out?

12 How much then is a man ³better than a ^wsheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth; and it ^ywas restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the 'Phar'i-sees went out, and 4, z, a held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jē'sus knew it, ^che ^dwithdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he d, ehealed them all;

16 And dcharged them that they should not make him known:

† SYNAGOGUE. An assembly, Acts 13:43 [R. V.]; Jas. 2:2 [R. V.]. Constitutes a court of justice, Luke 12:11; Acts 9:2. Had powers, of criminal courts, Matt. 10:17; 23:34; Acts 22:19; 26:11; of ecclesiastical courts, John 9:22, 12:42; 16:2

Place of Assembly. Scriptures read and expounded in, Neh. 8:1-8; 9:3, 5; Matt. 4:23; 9:35; 13:54; Mark 1:39; Luke

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by gE-sa'ias the ^hprophet, saying,

18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my 5, i spirit upon him, and he shall kshew judgment to the 'Gĕn'tīles.

19 "He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 ⁿA ^obruised ^preed shall ^qhe not break, and smoking 'flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his sname shall the Gen'tīles 6, ttrust.

22 ¶ "Then "was brought unto him one possessed with a wdevil, xblind, and ydumb: and he a, bhealed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and

r Flax, figurative, Ex. 9:31. 23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the cson of dDa'vid? s Name of Jesus, John 14:13.

24 But when the Phar'i-sees heard it, they f, g, said, hThis fellow doth not cast out idevils, but by j, kBē-ĕl'ze-bŭb the prince of the devils.

25 And Jē'sus mknew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom ⁿdivided against itself is obrought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself oshall not stand:

26 And if "Sā'tan cast out Sā'tan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Be-el'ze-bub cast out idevils, by whom do

your children cast them out? a David, Jesus conditions the David conditions the David conditions them out? a David condition them out? a D l Mark 3:23-27; Luke 11:17-22. m Jesus, omniscience of, Matt. 1:21. n Strife, Prov. 20:3. o Instability, Jas. 1:8.

4:15-33; 13:10; John 18:20; Acts 9:20; 13:5-44; 14:1; 15: 21: 17:2, 10; 18:4, 19, 26.

In, Jerusalem, Acts 6:9; Damascus, Acts 9:2, 20; other cities, Acts 14:1; 17:1, 10; 18:4. Built by a centurion, Luke 7:5. Jesus performed healing in, Matt. 12:9-13; Luke 13: 11-14. Alms given in, Matt. 6:2. Of Satan, Rev. 2:9; 3:9.

1322

Original from LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

28

- p Miracles, per-formed by power of the Holy Spirit, Luke 23:8.
- q Holy Spirit, pow-er of, Acts 1:2.
- 7 Kingdom of Heaven, Matt. 13:24.

29

s Satan, kingdom of, to be destroyed, Matt. 4:10.

30

- t Luke 11:23. 7 R. V. omits abroad.
- 31
- u Promise, of for-giveness, 2 Cor. 1:20.
- v Sin, forgiveness of, Rom, 5:12. w Blasphemy, 2 Sam. 12:14.
- x Holy Spirit, sin against, Acts 1:2
- 8 R. V. Spirit:
- 9 R. V. omits unto men.

32

- y Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21.
- z Sin, forgiveness of, Rom.5:12.

33

- a Proverbs, 1 Sam. 24:13.
- b Holiness, en-joined, Ex. 39: 30.
- c Heart, Psa. 44:21.
- d Rightecusness, figuratively de-scribed, Psa.
- e Sin, Rom. 5:12.

34

- f Speech, evil, Col. 4:6.
- g Wicked, de-scribed, Psa. 73:3.
- h Depravity, Job 15:14. i Speech, wise, Col.
- 10 R. V. Ye off-spring of

35

11 R. V. omits of the heart

36

- j Words, idle, Luke 4:22.
- k Judgment, the general, 2 Pet. 3:7.

therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I pcast out idevils by the ^qSpirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 'He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth ⁷abroad.

31 Wherefore I say unto you, "All manner of "sin and "blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the *Holy *Ghost shall not be forgiven ⁹unto men.

32 And whosoever ^wspeaketh a word against the ^ySon of man. "it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever [‡]speaketh against the *Holy *Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, ^zneither in the world to come.

33 a, bEither make the ctree good, and his fruit dgood; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit ecorrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 10,70 generation of gvipers, how can ye, being hevil, speak good ithings? for out of the abundance of the cheart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure 11 of the cheart bringeth forth good ithings: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every fidle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of kjudg-

37 For by thy words thou shalt generation.

be 'justified, and by thy words thou shalt be ^lcondemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the "scribes and of the 'Phar'i-sees answered, saving, 12, pMaster, we would see a q, r sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them. An gevil and adulterous generation seeketh after a q, r, s sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the sprophet 'Jō'nas:

40 u, vFor as Jō'nas was three days and three nights in the www.whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the

41 y, The men of aNin'e-veh shall rise in bjudgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they c,drepented at the epreaching of Jo'nas; and, behold, a greater than Jō'nas is here.

42 The iqueen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of 'Sŏl'omon; and, behold, a greater than Sŏl'o-mon is here.

43 When the k, lunclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith. I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the m, n last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked

A.D. 31 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6,

37

l Judgment, according to opportunity and works, 2 Pet. 3:7.

38

- m Luke 11:16-36. n Scribe, 1 Kin.4:3.
- o Pharisees, Matt. 15:12.
- p Master, John 13:13.
- q Sign, Mark 8:11. r Miracles, demanded by unbelievers, Luke
- 12 Am. R. V. marg. teacher,

- 8 Luke 11:29.
- t Or, Jonah, Jonah 1:1.

40

- u Jesus, resurrec-tion of, Matt. 1:21.
- v Resurrection, typ-ified, 1 Cor. 15:12.
- w Fish, Matt. 17:27.
- x Jesus foretells his Death, Matt. 17:

41

- y Jesus, rejected, Matt. 1:21. z Responsibility.
- according to privilege, Ezek. 18:
- a Nineveh, Jonah
- Judgment, the general, 2 Pet. 3:7.
- c Repentance, Mark 1:4.
- d Conviction of Sin, John 16:8.
- e Preaching, Matt.
- f Or, Jonah, Jonah
- g Jesus, perfection of, Matt. 1:21.

42

- h Impenitence,
- Rom. 2:5. Sheba, queen of, 1 Kin. 10:1.
- j Solomon, wisdom of, 2 Sam, 12:24.

k Luke 11:24-26. l Demons, Matt. 4:24.

45

m Backsliding, Hos.

n Apostasy, Acts 1:25.

† UNPARDONABLE SIN, 2 Kin. 24:4; Matt. 12:31, 32; Luke 12:10; Heb. 6:4-6; 1 John 5:16. See footnotes: Obduracy, Prov. 29:1; Reprobates, 1 Cor. 9:27. Instances of: Israel, Num. 14:26-45. Eli's house, 1 Sam. 3:14.

46

- o Mark 3:31-35; Luke 8:19-21. p Mother, 1 Kin.
- 2:20. q Mary, Luke

49

- 7 Jesus, love of, Matt. 1:21.
- Disciples, Matt. 9:14.

50

- t Righteous, described, Psa. 64:
- u Obedience, Heb.
- v Duty, of man to God, Eccl. 12:13.
- w Will of God, Mark 3:35.
- x God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2. y Heaven, God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22.
- z Brother, expres-sive of fraternity, Prov. 18:24.
- a Mother, 1 Kin. 2:20

1 a Jesus, parables of, vs. 3-52; Matt. 1:21.

b Sea of Galilee, Matt. 4:18.

2

- c Popularity of Jesus, John 6:15.
- d Ship, 2 Chr. 8:18.

3

- e Parables, of Je-sus, Ezek. 20:49 Minister, likened to sower, Rom. 15:16.
- g Agriculture, fig-urative, Gen. 3:23.
- h Unfruitfulness. vs. 4-6; Matt. 7:19.
- 5 i Character, insta-bility of, Phil.
- 1 Instability, Jas. 1:8.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, ohis p, q mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And the stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50 For 'whosoever shall u, vdo the wwill of my Father which is in yheaven, the same is my ²brother, and sister, and ^amother.

CHAPTER 13

The parable of the sower, 18 and its exposition. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard seed, 33 of the leaven, 44 of the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearl, 47 and of the net cast into the sea. 53 Jesus is rejected by his own countrymen.

HE same day went aJē'sus out of the house, and sat by the bsea side.

2 And ^cgreat multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a dship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And ^ahe spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a *, sower went forth to gsow;

4 And hwhen he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had i, i no deepness

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had i, ino root, they hwithlered away.

7 And some fell among kthorns; and the thorns sprung up, and hchoked them:

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth Ifruit. some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him "hear.

10 ¶ And the ⁿdisciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest athou unto them in para-

11 ^aHe answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto oyou to pknow the qmysteries of the "kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For o, whosoever shath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him t, u shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak ^aI to them in eparables: because they vseeing w, x see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is ^yfulfilled the ^zprophecy of ^aE-sā'ias, which saith, By hearing bye shall hear, and c,dshall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For ethis people's heart is ^cwaxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their heyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they i,i see: and your ears, for they bhear.

17 For verily I say unto you, That many *prophets and righteous men have 1, m desired to see those things which ye see, and

A.D. 31 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

7 k Thorn, figurative, Hos. 2:6.

l Righteousness, Psa. 15:2.

9 m Spiritual Understanding, Luke

10 n Apostles, Luke 6:13.

- o Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:
- p Wisdom, spirit-ual, from God, Prov. 2:2.
- q Mysteries, of redemption, Mark 4:11.

12

r Proverbs, 1 Sam. 24:13.

s Prosperity, Eccl. 7:14. t Opportunity, lost, Gal. 6:10.

u Wicked, punishment cf, Psa. 73:3. 13

v Ezek. 12:2. w Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

x Unbelief, Heb. 3:12,

14

y Moral Insensibility, Luke 8:10.

Prophecies, ful-filled, Dan. 9:24.

a Cr, Isaiah, Isa. 1:1.

b Hearers, Rom. 2:13.

c Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

d Unbelief, Heb. 3:12. 15

e Reprobates, 1 Cor. 9:27.

f Deafness, figura-tive, Matt. 11:5. Obduracy, Prov.

29:1.

h Eye, figurative, Matt. 6:22.

16

i Knowledge, of salvation, Luke 11:52.

Wisdom, spirit-ual, Prov. 2:2.

17

k Prophets, Isa.3:2. Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1. m Messianic Hope,

Gen. 49:10.

* SOWER. Parable of the, Matt. 13:3-8; Mark 4:3-20; Luke 8:5-8. Sowing, Eccl. 11:4; Isa. 28:25. 1324

Figurative, Job 4:8; Psa. 126:5; Prov. 11:18; Isa. 32:20; Hos. 8:7; 10:12; Gal. 6:7, 8.

n Gospel, Mark 13:10.

18

o Parables, of Jesus, Ezek. 20:49.

- p Word of God, likened to seed, Psa. 119:9.
- q Doctrines of Jesus, vs. 18-23; John 7:16.
- r Truth, John 18:37. s Satan, Matt.

4:10

t Agriculture, figurative, Gen. 3:23.

- u Character, insta-bility of, Phil. 2:15.
- v Instability, Jas.
- w Faith, trial of, Mark 11:22.
- x Backslidina temptations to. Hos. 11:7. Persecution, of
- the righteous, John 15:20. z Backsliders, Jer.
- 1 R. V. straightway he stumbleth

22

- a Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16.
- Word of God, Psa. 119:9.
- c Truth, John 18:37
- d Thorn, figurative, Hos. 2:6,
- e Anxiety, 1 Pet. 5:7.
- f Worldliness, chokes the word. 1 John 2:15.
- g Backsliding, temptations to, Hos. 11:7. h Covetousness,
- warnings against, Isa. 57:17.
- i Riches, a snare, Eccl. 4:8.
- Unfruitfulness, Matt. 7:19.

23

k Righteous, described, Psa. 64: have not seen them; and to hear those "things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 ¶ Hear ve therefore the oparable of the *sower.

19 When any one heareth the p,q,rword of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the swicked one, and catcheth away that which was 'sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the p,q,rseed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet ", "hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when w, xtribulation or ypersecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received a, b, c seed among the dthorns is he that heareth the a, b, cword; and the e,f,g care of this world, and the hdeceitfulness of g, iriches, choke the word, and he becometh junfruitful.

23 But that received a, b, c seed into the good ground is he that heareth the a, b, c word, and ^{l,m}understandeth it; which also beareth "fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another °parable put phe forth unto them, saying, The †, qkingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which rsowed good seed in his field:

1 Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2. m Spiritual Understanding, Luke 8:8. n Righteousness, Psa. 15:2.

24 o Parables, Ezek, 20:49. p Jesus, parables of, Matt. 1:21. q Jesus, kingdom of, Matt. 1:21. r Agriculture, figurative, Gen. 3:23. s Gospel, likened to good seed, Mark 13:10.

† KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, Matt. 18:3; 19:14; Mark † KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, Matt. 18:3; 19:14; Mark 10:14; Luke 18:16. Likkened, to a man who sowed good seed Matt. 13:24-30, 38-43; Mark 4:26-29; to a grain of mustard seed, Matt. 13:31, 32; Mark 4:30-32; Luke 13:18, 19; to leaven, Matt. 13:33; Luke 13:21; to a treasure, Matt. 13:44; to a pearl, Matt. 13:45; to a net, Matt. 13:47-50; to a king who called his servants to a reckoning, Matt. 18:23-35; to a householder, Matt. 20:1-16; to a king who made a marriage feast for his son, Matt. 22:2-14; Luke 14:16-24; to ten virgins, Matt. 25:1-13; to a man traveling into a far country, who called his servants, and delivered to them his goods, Matt. 25:14-30; Luke 19:12-27.

25 But while men slept, his t,u,venemy came and sowed wtares among the k, wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the wtares

27 So the yservants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An t, uenemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? 29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the ^zwheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the a, b harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, dGather ye together first the etares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the ^gwheat into my ^{h,i}barn.

31 ¶ Another ⁱparable put he forth unto them, saving, The †, k, kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of ^{‡, m}mustard seed, which a man took, and "sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the obirds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another ⁱparable spake he unto them; The †, k, kingdom of heaven is like unto p, q leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

25

- t Enemy, figura-tive, Prov. 24:17.
- u Satan, Matt.
- Malice, the wick-ed filled with, Eph. 4:31.
- w Influence, evil, 1 Cor. 7:14.
- x Wheat, parables of, Ezra 6:9.

27

y Servant, Jer. 2:14.

29

z Righteous, compared to wheat, Psa. 64:10.

- a Harvest, figura-tive, Ex. 34:21.
- b Judgment, the general, 2 Pet. 3:7.
- Angel, functions of, Heb. 1:13.
- d Satan, kingdom of, to be de-stroyed, Matt. 4:10.
- e Wicked, punish-ment of, Psa. 73:3
- f Hell, Mark 9:43. g Righteous, prom-ises to, Psa. 64:
- h Barn, Prov. 3:10.
- i Heaven, future home of the righteous, Luke 18:22.

- j Parables, Ezek.
- k Jesus, kingdom of, Matt. 1:21. l Church, proph-
- its prosperity, Matt. 16:18, m Gospel, likened to a mustard seed, Mark 13:10.
- n Agriculture, figurative, Gen.

o Birds, Eccl. 12:4.

33

- p Leaven, parables of, Lev. 23:17.
- q Gospel, likened to leaven, Mark 13: 10.

Is not of this world, John 18:36. Is not meat and drink, Rom. 14:17.

The burden of the preaching, of John the Baptist, Matt. 3:2; of Jesus, Matt. 4:17; Luke 4:43; 9:11; of the disciples, Luke 9:2; 10:11. Mysteries of, Luke 8:10. Keys of, Matt. 16:19. Glad tidings of, Luke 8:1. Rich enter with difficulty, Matt. 19:23, 24; Mark 10:23-25; Luke 18:24, 25, 29, 30.

See footnotes: Church, Matt. 16:18; Jesus, Kingdom of, Matt. 16:19.

to, Matt. 13:31, 32; Mark 4:31, 32; Luke 13:19. Faith compared to, Matt. 17:20.

34

Jesus, parables of, Matt. 1:21.

35

- s Prophecies, con-cerning Jesus and their fulfill-ment, Gen. 12:3.
- t Prophets, Isa.
- u Psa. 78:2.

36 v Disciples, Matt.

37

- w Truth, John 18:37.
- x Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16. y Word of God, Psa. 119:9
- z Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21.

38

- a Righteous, de-scribed, Psa. 64:10.
- b Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3. 39
- c Enemy, figura-tive, Prov. 24:17.
- d Satan, Matt.
- e Harvest, figura-tive, Ex. 34:21.
- f Judgment, the general, 2 Pet. 3:7.
- g Angel, functions of, Heb. 1:13.

41

- h Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21.
- Jesus, king, Matt. 1:21.
- 1 R. V. cause stumbling,

42

- j Wicked, punish-ment of, Psa.
- k Furnace, figura-tive, Prov. 17:3.
- t Hell, Mark 9:43. m Fire, figurative, Ex. 12:8.
- n Gnashing of Teeth, Job 16:9.
- 43 o Righteous, compared to the sun, Psa. 64:10.
- p Righteous, prom-ises to, Psa. 64:
- q Heaven, the fu-ture home of the

34 All these things spake 'Jē'sus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That sit might be fulfilled which was spoken by the 'prophet, saying, "I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Je'sus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his vdisciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the w, x, y good seed is the Son of

38 The field is the world; the good seed are the achildren of the kingdom; but the tares are the bchildren of the wicked one;

39 The cenemy that sowed them is the ^ddevil; the ^eharvest is the 'end of the world; and the reapers are the gangels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire: so shall it be in the [†]end of this world.

41 The ^hSon of man shall send forth his ^gangels, and they shall gather out of 'his †kingdom all things that 'offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And shall icast them into a k, l furnace of mfire: there shall be wailing and ngnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the o, prighteous shine forth as the sun in the qkingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him 'hear.

44 ¶ Again, "the †kingdom of righteous, Luke 18:22. r Spiritual Adoption, Rom. 8:15. s God, fatherhood of, taught by Jesus, Gen. 2:2. t Spiritual Understanding, Luke 8:8. 44 u Parables, of Jesus, Ezek. 20:49.

heaven is like unto v, w treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for x joy thereof goeth and y selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, "the †kingdom of heaven is like unto a ^zmerchant man, seeking goodly a, b pearls:

46 Who, when he had found one apearl of great price, went and cold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, dthe †kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the ⁷end of the world: the ^gangels shall come forth, and heaver the ewicked from among the ijust,

50 And shall i cast ethem into the k, l furnace of mfire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jē'sus saith unto them, Have ve ounderstood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every p, q scribe 2which is oinstructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his 'treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Jē'sus had finished these sparables, the departed thence. 54 "And when he was come in-

to his own country, he taught them in their vsynagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wwisdom, and these mighty works?

A.D. 31 See footnote, Time Rev. 10:6.

- v Treasure, Luke 12:33.
- w Gospel, likened to a treasure, Mark 13:10.
- x Joy, Psa. 5:11.
- y Renunciation, Luke 5:11.

45

z Merchant, Neh. 3:32.

a Pearl. Rev. 17:4. b Gospel, likened to a pearl, Mark 13: 10.

46

c Renunciation, Luke 5:11.

47

d Parables, of Jesus, Ezek. 20:49.

e Wicked, punish-ment of, Psa. 73:3.

f Judgment, the general, 2 Pet. 3:7.

g Angel, junctions of, Heb. 1:13.

h Sin, separates from God, Rom. 5:12. Righteous, Psa.

64:10.

50

j Wicked, punish-ment of, Psa. 73:3.

k Furnace, figura-tive, Prov. 17:3. l Hell, Mark 9:43.

m Fire, figurative, Ex. 12:8. n Gnashing of

Teeth, Job 16:9.

o Spiritual Understanding, Luke 8:8.

52

p Scribe, 1 Kin. 4:3.

q Minister, charac-ter and qualifica-tions of, Rom. 15:16.

Treasure, figurative, Luke 12:33.

2 R. V. who hath been made a disciple to the

53

s Parables, of Jesus, Ezek. 20:49.

t Jesus, returns to Nazareth, Matt.

u Mark 6:1-6. v Synagogue, Matt. 12:9.

w Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

x Miracles, Luke 23:8.

|| SORROW. Of the lost, Matt. 8:12; 13:42, 50; 22:13; 24:51; 25:30; Luke 13:28; 16:23. 1326

55 Is not this the y,zcarpen-

ter's ason? is not his bmother

called ^cMā'ry ? and his [§]breth-

ren, *Jāmes, and dJō'sēs, and

56 ^gAnd his sisters, are they not

all with us? Whence then hath

57 And they were offended in

him. But Jē'sus said unto them,

A h,iprophet is not without hon-

our, save in his own country,

58 And he did not many mighty

works there because of their iun-

CHAPTER 14

Herod's opinion of Jesus. 3 Why John the Baptist was beheaded. 13 Jesus feeds

five thousand men with five loaves and two

fishes. 22 He walks on the sea. 34 As many as touch the hem of his garment

T that time *, aHĕr'od the te-

2 c,d And said unto his servants,

This is eJöhn the Băp'tĭst; he is

risen from the dead; and there-

fore 1 mighty works do shew forth

3 ¶ For *, aHĕr'od had f, glaid

hold on eJöhn, and bound him,

and hput him in prison for

†.iHė-rō'dĭ-as' sake, his brother

4 For 'John 'said unto him, It

is not lawful for thee to have

5 And when *he would have

put ehim to death, he feared the

multitude, because they counted

6 But when *Hĕr'od's °birth-

themselves in him.

^kPhĭl'ĭp's wife.

her.

trarch heard of the bfame

13 Jesus feeds

this man all these things?

^eSī'mon, and [†]Jū'das?

and in his own house.

are healed

of Jē'sus,

A.D. 31 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

55

y Joseph, Luke 3:23. z Carpentry, 2 Kin. 12:11.

a Jesus incarnation of, Matt.

b Mother, 1 Kin, 2:20.

c Mary, Luke 1:27. d Joses, Matt. 27:56.

e Mark 6:3.

f Or, Juda, Mark 6:3.

57

g Luke 4:24; John 4:44

h Prophets, Isa.

i Minister, discouragements of, Rom. 15:16.

58

j Unbelief, Heb.

A.D. 32 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

1

- a Rulers, wicked instances of, Ex. 18:21.
- b Fame of Jesus, Luke 5:15.

- c Conscience, guilty, Acts 23:1.
- d Conviction of Sin, instances of, John 16:8.
- e John the Baptist, Luke 1:63.
- 1 R. V. do these powers work in Mim.

3

- f Malice, instances of, Eph. 4:31.
- g Persecution, in-stances of, John 15:20.
- h Imprisonment, Acts 12:4.
- i Statecraft, women in, Prov. 28:2.
- Women, wicked. instances of, Prov. 31:10.
- k Mark 6:17; Luke

day was kept, the daughter of

4 l Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10. 5 m Public Opinion, kings influenced by, John 12:42. n Prophets, Isa. 3:2. 6 o Birthday, Gen. 40:20.

him as a ⁿprophet.

§ BROTHERS OF JESUS, Matt. 12:46; 13:55; Mark 3: 31, 32; 6:3; John 7:3, 5; Acts 1:14; 1 Cor. 9:5; Gal. 1:19.

+ JAMES. Brother of Jesus, Matt. 13:55; Mark 6:3; Gal. 1:19. Epistle of, Jas. 1:1. Whether this James is identical with James the son of Alphæus is one of the most difficult questions in the biographical history of the gospels. For full discussion of the subject the reader is referred to commentaries and biographical works. phical works.

* HEROD. Tetrarch of Galilee, Luke 3:1; 23:7. Incest

†, iHė-rō'di-as pdanced before them, and pleased Hěr'od.

7 Whereupon he promised with an qoath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her †mother, said, Give me here eJohn Băp'tĭst's head in a scharger.

9 And the *king was sorry: nevertheless for the qoath's sake. and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And *he sent, and \$\frac{1}{t}, u, v\text{be-} headed Jöhn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a scharger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And ehis wdisciples came, and took up the body, and *buried it, and went and told Jē'-

13 \ When \(^y\)Je'sus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they afollowed bhim on foot out of the cities.

14 And c,dJē'sus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with ecompassion toward them, and he fighealed their sick.

15 ¶ hAnd when it was evening, his disciples came to him, isaying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jē'sus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

A.D. 31 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

p Dancing, Eccl. 3:4.

q Oath, Num. 5:19. 8

r Complicity, in-stances of, Prov. 29:24. Charger, Ezra 1:9.

10

t Homicide, felontous, Deut. 5:17.

u Punishment. death penalty, Lev. 26:41.

Death, penalty, Num. 23:10.

w Disciples, Matt.

x Burial, Acts 8:2.

y Jesus, life of, Matt. 1:21. z Ship, 2 Chr. 8:18.

a Popularity of Jesus, John 6:15.

b Jesus, received, Matt. 1:21.

14

c Jesus, miracles of, Matt. 1:21.

d Jesus, love of, Matt. 1:21.

e Jesus, compassion of, Matt. 1:21.

f Healing, by Jesus, Acts 4:22.

g Miracles, Luke

15

h Mark 6:35-44: Luke 9:12-17;

Borrowing Trouble, instances of, Matt. 6:25,

of, Matt. 14:3, 4; Mark 6:17-19. Beheads John the Baptist, Matt. 14:3-11; Mark 6:16-28; Luke 9:9. Mistakes Jesus for John, Matt. 14:1, 2, 6-12; Mark 6:14-16, 21-29; Luke 9:7-9. Desires to see Jesus, Luke 9:7, 9; 23:8. Tyranny of, Luke 13:31, 32. Jesus tried by, Luke 23:6-12, 15; Acts 4:27.

† HERODIAS. Daughter of Aristobulus, Matt. 14:3, 6; Mark 6:17, 19, 22; Luke 3:19.

‡ BEHEADING. Of John, Matt. 14:10; Mark 6:27; Luke 9. Of James, Acts 12:2. Of the martyrs, Rev. 20:4, See footnote, Punishment, Lev. 26:41.

17 j Fish, Matt. 17:27.

19 k Prayers, of Jesus, Luke 5:16.

Thanksgiving for Food, Luke 24:

20 m Basket, Ex. 29:3.

22 n Mark 6:45-51; John 6:15-21. o Ship, 2 Chr. 8:18.

23 p Jesus, prayers of, Matt. 1:21,

q Prayer, secret, Acts 6:4.

24 Sea of Galilee, Matt. 4:18.

25 Time, division of, into watches, Rev. 10:6.

Water, 1 Kin.

26 2 R. V. an appari-

27 u Afflictions, con-solation in, Psa. 34:19

28 v Peter, Mark 5:37.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two ifishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two ifishes, and looking up to heaven, che k, blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his hdisciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And 9they did all eat, and were filled: and they stook up of the fragments that remained twelve "baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men. beside women and children.

22 ¶ "And straightway Jē'sus constrained his hdisciples to get into a oship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, p he went up into a mountain apart to qpray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the oship was now in the midst of the 'sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth swatch of the night +Jē'sus went unto them, walking on the ", tsea.

26 And when the hdisciples saw *him walking on the ", tsea, they were troubled, saying, It is ²a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jē'sus spake unto them, saying, "Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Pē'tēr answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Pē'tēr was come down out of the oship, he walked on the water, to go to Je'sus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was wafraid; and beginning to sink, he *cried, saying, yLord, save me.

31 And immediately Je'sus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little 'faith, wherefore didst thou *doubt?

32 And when they were come into the aship, bthe wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the aship came and worshipped ^dhim, saying, Of a truth ^{e,j}thou art the ^gSon of God.

34 ¶ hAnd when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gĕn-nĕs'a-rĕt.

35 And when the men of that place had iknowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were idiseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were b, j, k made perfectly whole.

CHAPTER 15

Jesus reproves the scribes and Pharisees on account of their traditions; 10 teaches that what goes into the mouth defiles not a man; 21 heals the daughter of a woman of Canaan, and many others; 32 and with seven loaves and a few little fishes feeds four thousand men, beside women and

^bJē'sus a THEN came to cscribes and dPhar'i-sees, which were of ^eJė-ru'sā-lěm, saving,

2 Why do thy [†]disciples transgress the *,g,htradition of the

A.D. 32 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

30

w Cowardice, in-stances of, Lev. 26:36.

x Doubting, exemplified, Rom. 14: 23.

y Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

z Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

32

a Ship, 2 Chr. 8:18. b Miracles, of Jesus, Luke 23:8.

33 c Jesus, worship of, Matt. 1:21.

d Jesus, received, Matt. 1:21.

e Confession of Christ, Luke 12:8. f Faith in Christ,

John 6:69. g Jesus, divinity of, Matt. 1:21.

34

h Mark 6:53-56.

35

i Popularity of Jesus, John 6:15.

j Disease, healing of, Ex. 15:26.

36

k Jesus, miracles of, Matt.1:21.

a Mark 7:1-23. b Jesus, justifies disciples in dis-

regarding tradi-tions, Matt. 1:21. c Scribe, 1 Kin.4:3. d Pharisees, Matt.

15:12. e Jerusalem, Judg.

19:10. 2

f Apostles, Luke 6:13.

g Commandments of Men, Mark 7:7.

h Purification, traditions concern-ing, Num. 19:19.

| LOAVES. Miracle, of the five, Matt. 14:15-21; 16:9; Mark 6:37-44; Luke 9:12-17; John 6:5-13; of the seven, Matt. 15:34-38; 16:10; Mark 8:1-10. See footnote, Bread, Ezek, 4:13. \$ FRUGALITY, Prov. 21:17, 20; 23:20, 21.

Enjoined by Jesus, John 6:12. Cloak of covetousness, Mark 14:4, 5. Instances of, Matt. 14:20; 15:37.

+ JESUS WALKS ON THE SEA, Matt. 14:25-33; Mark 6:48-52; John 6:19-21.

* TRADITION. The decisions and minor precepts taught by Paul, 1 Cor. 11:2 [R. V.]; 2 Thess. 2:15; 3:6.

Commandments of men, Matt. 12:1-8; 15:2-6; Mark 7: 3-9; Luke 6:1-11; Gal. 1:14; Col. 2:8; 1 Pet. 1:18. Not authoritative, Matt. 15:2-9.

1328

Original from LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

i Senate, Num. 11:16.

Ceremonial Washings, Ex. 19:10.

k Hand, ceremonial washing of, Ezra 10:19

Eating, ablutions before, Gen. 18:8.

m Disobedience to God, Eph. 5:6.

n Word of God, Psa. 119:9.

o Ex. 20:12. p Commandment,

enjoining rever-ence for parents, Deut. 8:2. q Children, commandments to, Mark 10:14.

Parents, to be reverenced, 2 Cor. 12:14.

s Ex. 21:17.

t Cursing, of parents, Lev. 24:11. u Punishment.

death penalty, Lev. 26:41. 1 R. V. speaketh evil of

5 v False Teachers, 2 Pet. 2:1.

2 R.V. That where-with thou might-est have been profited by me is given to God; 7

w Hypocrisy, Jas. 3:17.

x Or, Isaiah, Isa. y Prophecies, Dan. 9:24.

8

z Isa. 29:13.

9 a Minister, false and corrupt, Rom. 15:16.

b False Teachers, 2 Pet. 2:1.

c Commandments of Men, Mark 7:7.

d Defilement, Lev. 5:2.

12

e Apostles, Luke 6:13.

13 f God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2. ielders? for they iwash not their hands when they leat bread.

3 But bhe answered and said unto them, Why do ve also mtransgress the ncommandment of God by your *, g, h tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, o, p, q Honour thy father and mother: and, He that 1, curseth father or mother, let him "die the death.

5 But vye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, ²It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

6 And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have vye made the commandment of God of none effect by your *tradition.

7 Ye whypocrites, well did ^xĒ-sā'ias ^yprophesy of you,

saving,

8 y, zThis people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; wbut their heart is far from me. 9 But in vain a, b they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his edisciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the †Phăr'ĭ-sees were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: gthey be blind a, bleaders of the blind. ⁱAnd if the blind lead the blind. both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Pē'tēr and said unto him, Declare unto us this kparable.

16 And Jē'sus said, Are ve also yet without 'understanding?

17 mDo not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly. and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the oheart; and they defile the man.

19 For out of the o, pheart proceed qevil thoughts, murders, sadulteries, fornications, thefts, u, vfalse witness, 3, wblasphemies: 20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with ^xunwashen hands defileth not a

21 ¶ Then Je'sus went thence, and departed into the coasts of ²Tyre and ^aSī'dŏn.

22 And, behold, a bwoman of Cā'năan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saving, dHave mercy on me, O Lord, thou eson of Da'vid: gmv daughter is grievously vexed with a hdevil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his i,i disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after 118.

24 But he answered and said, ^kI am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Is'ra-el.

25 Then came she and wor-

A.D. 32 See footnote. Time. Rev. 10:6.

g Wicked, com-pared to the blind, Psa. 73:3.

h Spiritual Blind-ness, 2 Cor. 4:4. i Luke 6:39.

15

j Peter, Mark 5:37. k Parables, of Jesus, Ezek, 20:49.

16

l Spiritual Under-standing, Luke

17 m Mark 7:15.

18

n Mark 7:20-23. o Heart, Psa. 44:21.

10

p Depravity, Job 15:14. q Evil Imagina-

tion, Gen. 6:5. Homicide, feloni-ous, Deut, 5:17.

Adultery, Lev. 20:10,

t Theft, Mark 7:22. u False Witness,

Matt. 19:18. Falsehood, Job 21:34.

w Blasphemy, 2 Sam. 12:14.

3 R. V. railings:

x Ceremonial Washings, Ex. 19:10.

21 y Mark 7:24-30.

z Tyre, Josh. 19:29.

a Or, Zidon, Ezek. 28:21.

22

b Mark 7:24-30. Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

d Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

e Jesus, names of, Matt. 1:21. f David, Jesus

called son of, 1 Sam. 16:13.

g Mediation, Gal. 3:19.

h Demons, Matt. 4:24.

23 i Apostles, Luke 6:13. j Minister, intolerance of, Rom. 15:16,
24 k Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21. l Sheep, figurative, Deut. 32:14.

† PHARISEES. A sect of the Jews, Acts 15:5. Doctrines of, Matt. 15:9; concerning the resurrection, Acts 23:6, 8; concerning association with publicans and sinners, Matt.

9:11-13.
Traditions of: In regard to, fasting, Matt. 9:14; Luke 18:
12; the washing of hands, Matt. 15:1, 2; Mark 7:1-15; Luke
11:37, 38; the duty of children to parents, Matt. 15:4-9; Mark
7:10-12; the Sabbath, Matt.12:2-8; Mark 2:23-28; Luke 6:1-11.
Denounced by Jesus, Matt. 23:2-36; Luke 11:39-44. Hypocrisy of, reproved, by John, Matt. 3:7-10; by Jesus, Matt.

6:2-8, 16-18; 15:1-9; 16:1-12; 21:33-46; 23:2-33; Mark 7:6-15; Luke 11:14-54; 12:1; 15:1-9; 16:14, 15. Reject John, Luke 7:30. Reject Christ, Matt. 12:38-45; 15:12; John 7:48. Come to Jesus with questions, Matt. 19:3; 22:15-22. Persecute Jesus, Matt. 12:14, 24; Mark 3:6; 8:11; Luke 11:16; John 11:47-53.

Minister to Jesus, Luke 7:36; 11:37; 14:1. Become disciples Jesus, John 3:1; Acts 15:5. Paul, a Pharisee, Acts 23:6; 26:5.

See footnote, SADDUCEES, Matt. 22:23.

m Jesus, worship of, Matt. 1:21.

n Prayer, impor-tunity in, Acts 6:4.

26 o Dog,1Kin.21:19.

27

p Humility, exem-plified, Prov. 22:4.

q Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

7 Jesus, miracles of, Matt. 1:21.

s Miracles, Luke

t Mark 7:31-37. u Galilee, Mark 6:21.

30

v Popularity of Jesus, John 6:15.

w Lameness, Lev. 21:18. x Blindness, 2 Kin.

y Dumb, Ex. 4:11.

z Healing, by Jesus, Acts 4:22.

a Jesus, received, Matt. 1:21.

b Glorifying God, Luke 5:25.

32

c Mark 8:1-9.

d Jesus, compassion of, Matt. 1:21.

e Jesus, love of, Matt. 1:21,

f Hunger, Neh. 9:15.

33

g Apostles, Luke 6:13,

h Bread, Ezek.

shipped "him, "saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to odogs.

27 And she said, ^pTruth, Lord: yet the 'dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jē'sus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy qfaith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was 7,8 made whole from that very hour.

29 ¶ 'And Jē'sus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of "Găl'ĭ-lee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And ^vgreat multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were "lame, "blind, ydumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jē'sus' feet; and qhe s, zhealed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the ydumb sto speak, the maimed sto be whole, the "lame sto walk, and the *blind to see: and they ^bglorified the God of Is'ra-el.

32 ¶ Then Jē'sus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have d, e compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his ⁹disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much hbread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jē'sus saith unto them, How many iloaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little ^j fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven iloaves and the ifishes, and kgave thanks, and brake them, and ^mgave to his ^gdisciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And "they did all eat, and were filled: and they "took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Mag'da-la.

CHAPTER 16

The Pharisees require a sign. 6 Jesus warns his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 13 What the people think of Jesus, 16 and Peter's con-fession of him. 21 Jesus foretells his own death and resurrection. 24 Those wh will follow him must take up their cross. 24 Those who

THE bPhar'i-sees also with I the 'Săd'du-çeeş came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a dsign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be fair eweather: for the sky is red.

3 And in the morning, It will be foul eweather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. 1.90 ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye "not discern the signs of the times? 4 ^jA wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a

d, i sign; and kthere shall no sign

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

34

i Loaves, Matt. 14:17. j Fish, Matt. 17:27.

k Jesus, prayers of, Matt. 1:21. l Thanksgiving by Jesus, Matt. 11:

m Miracles, Luke 23:8.

37 n Frugality, in-

stances of, Matt. 14:20. o Basket, Ex. 29:3.

39 4 R. V. Magadan.

a Mark 8:10-12; Luke 12:54-57.

b Pharisecs, re-proved by Jesus, Matt. 15:12.

c Sadducees, Matt. 22:23.

d Miracles, demanded by un-believers, Luke 23:8.

e Job 37:22.

3 f Luke 12:56.

g Reproof, Prov. 17:10.

h Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

Sign, a token, Mark 8:11.

i Matt. 12:39.

k Jesus, refuses to give sign to Pharisees, Matt. 1:21.

*METEOROLOGY, Gen. 2:5, 6; 27:39; Job 26:8; Psa. 104:19; 107:25; Eccl. 11:3; Isa. 50:3; Jer. 10:13; 51:16; Amos 9:6; Nah. 1:3; Matt. 24:27; John 3:8; Acts 27:14. Weather affected by good men's prayers, 1 Sam. 12:16–18; 1 Kin.

Table 10, 1841–45; Jas. 5:17, 18.

In the land of Uz, Job 27:20, 21; 28:24–27; 29:19; 36: 27–33; 37:6–22; 38:8–11, 22, 24–37. In Palestine, Psa. 18:10–15; 29:3–10; 48:7; 65:8–12; 133:3; 135:6, 7; 147:7, 8; 448:7, 8; Prov. 25:23; 26:1; 30:4; Eccl. 1:6,7; Hos. 6:4; 13:15.

Weather, forecast of, Matt. 16:2, 3.

Tempest stilled by Jesus, Matt. 8:24-27: Luke 8:22-25.
The autumnal storms on the Mediterranean, Acts 27:9-20, 27.

Phenomena of: The deluge, Gen. 7:4, 10-12. Plagues of hall, thunder, and lightning in Egypt. Ex. 9:22-28, 34; Psa. 78:23, 47, 48. East wind that divided the Red Sea, Ex. 14:21. Dew on Gideon's fleece, Judg. 6:36-40. The whirlwind which carried Elijah to heaven, 2 Kin. 2:1, 11. Thunder discomfits the Philistine army, 1 Sam. 7:10. Wind destroyed Job's children, Job 1:18, 19.

l Or, Jonah, Jonah 1:1.

5

m A postles, Luke 6:13.

n Mark 8:14-21. o Bread, Ezek.

4:13.

p Luke 12:1.

q Watchfulness, en-joined against jalse teachers, Matt. 24:42.

Leaven, figura-tive, Lev. 23:17.

s Hypocrisy, warn-ings against, Jas.

t Self-righteous-ness, Luke 18:11.

u False Teachers, 2 Pet. 2:1.

v Faith in Christ. John 6:69.

9 w Spiritual Blind-

ness, 2 Cor. 4:4. x Loaves, Matt.

y Miracles, of Jesus, Luke 23:8.

be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet ¹Jō'nas. And he left them, and departed.

5 ¶ And when his mdisciples were come to the other side, "they had forgotten to take obread.

6 Then Je'sus said unto them, p, q Take heed and beware of the ^{7, s, t}leaven of the ^{b, u}Phăr'ĭ-sees and of the c, uSăd'du-cees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have taken no obread.

8 Which when Jē'sus perceived, he said unto them, O mye of little vfaith, why reason ve among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye wnot yet understand, neither remember the five x, y loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took

10 Neither the seven x, y loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do wnot understand that I spake it not to you concerning obread, that ye should beware of the 7,8,1 leaven of the b, uPhar'i-sees and of the c, uSăd'du-çees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the 'leaven of 'bread, but of the ¹doctrine of the b, uPhar'i-sees and of the c, uSăd'du-cees.

13 ¶ aWhen Jē'sus came into the coasts of †Cæs-a-rē'a Phĭlĭp'pī, he asked his bdisciples, saying, eWhom do mensay that I the Son of man am?

14 And they said, Some say that thou art dJohn the Băp'tist: some, ^eĒ-lī'as; and others, ^fJēre-mī'as, or one of the ^gprophets.

15 He saith unto bthem, But ²whom say ye that I am?

16 And ^hSī'mon Pē'tēr answered and said, i,j Thou art the ^kChrist, the ^lSon of the living God.

17 And Jē'sus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, ^hSī'mon Bär-jō'nà: for flesh and blood hath not revealed mit unto thee, but my "Father which is in heaven.

18 And ^pI say also unto thee, That thou art ^hPē'tēr, and upon this qrock I will build my [‡]church; and the ^rgates of ^{3, s}hell shall not prevail against it.

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

12

z Leaven, Lev. 23:17. 1 R. V. teaching

13 a Mark 8:27-30; Luke 9:18-20.

b Apostles, Luke 6:13.

c Public Opinion, John 12:42.

14 d John the Baptist, Luke 1:63. e Or, Elijah, 1 Kin. 17:1.

f. Or, Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1. g Prophets, Isa. 3:2.

15

2 R. V. who

16

h Peter, Mark 5:37. i Faith in Christ, exemplified, John 6:69.

j Confession of Christ, Luke 12:8.

k Jesus, Messiah, Matt. 1:21.

Jesus, divinity of, Matt. 1:21.

17 m Wisdom, spirit-ual, Prov. 2:2.

n God, fatherhood of, taught by Je-sus, Gen. 2:2.

o Heaven, God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22

18 p Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21. q Rock, figurative, Psa. 78:15. \(\tau \) Gates, figurative, Deut. 3:5. \(s \) Hell, Mark 9:43. 3 R. V. Hades

† CÆSAREA PHILIPPI, a city in the N. of Palestine. Visited by Jesus, Matt. 16:13; Mark 8:27; Luke 9:18.

Visited by Jesus, Matt. 16:13; Mark 8:27; Luke 9:18.

‡ CHURCH. The word Church is used here to express the idea of an organized body of believers without regard to the form of institution under which they are associated, whether ancient or modern. No modern term in common use describes the ancient politico-ecclesiastical institution founded by Moses and existing at the time of our Savior. To call the Jewish community a church, combining in itself, as it did, social, political and ecclesiastical functions, may seem, from some points of view, unwarranted, but to all intents and purposes it was a church, and is so classed in this topic. Its priests are classed as ministers and the places of worship are classed as churches. Marginal topics opposite verses containing the church idea employ the word church in order to state the subject in the modern term.

verses containing the church idea employ the word church in order to state the subject in the modern term.

Called, in the Old Testament, The Congregation, Ex. 12: 3, 6, 19, 47; 16:1, 2, 9, 10, 22; Lev, 4:13, 15; 10:17; 24:14; Zion, 2 Kin, 19:21, 31; Psa, 9:11; 48:2, 11, 12; 74:2; 132: 13; 137:1; Isa, 35:10; 40:9; 49:14; 51:16; 52:1, 2, 7, 8; 60:14; 62:1, 11; Jer, 31:6; 50:5; Lam, 1:4; Joel 2:1, 15; Rom, 9:33; 11:26; 1 Pet; 2:6; DAUGHTER OF ZION, Isa, 62: 11; Zech, 9:9; Matt. 21:5; John 12:15.

Called, in the New Testament, OHURCH, Matt. 16:18; 18:17; Acts 2:47; 7:38; 20:28:1 Cor. 11:18; 14:19, 23, 28, 33, 34; 15:9; Gal, 1:13; Eph, 1:22; 1 Tim, 3:15.

Described as: Assembly of the saints, Psa, 89:7, As-

15:9; Gal. 1:13; Eph. 1:22: 1 Tim. 3:15.

Described as: Assembly of the saints, Psa. 89:7. Assembly of the upright, Psa. 111:1. Body of Christ, 1 Cor. 2: 27: Eph. 4:12. Branch of God's planting, Isa. 60:21. Bride of Christ, Rev. 21:9. Christ's body, Rom. 12:5:1 Cor. 12:12. 27: Eph. 1:22, 23; 4:12: Col. 1:24. Church of God, Acts 20:28. Church of the living God, 1 Tim. 3:15. Church of the firstborn, Heb. 12:23. City of the living God, Heb. 12:22. Congregation

of saints, Psa, 149:1. Flock of God, 1 Pet. 5:2. Fold, John 10:16. General assembly of the firstborn, Heb. 12:23. Godden candlestick, Rev. 1:20. Heavenly Jerusalem, Heb. 12:22. Holy city, Rev. 21:2. Holy hill, Psa, 15:1. House, Heb. 3:6. House of God, 1 Tim. 3:15; Heb. 10:21, Household of God, Eph. 2:19. Israel of God, Gal. 6:16. Joy of the whole earth, Psa. 48:1, 2, 11-13. Bride, Rev. 22:17. Lamb's wife, Rev. 19: 7-9: 21:9. Mount Zion, Heb. 12:22. Mountain of the Lord's house, Isa, 2:2. New Jerusalem, Rev. 21:2. Perfection of beauty, Psa. 50:2. Pillar and ground of the truth, a city not forsaken, Isa, 62:12. Spiritual house, 1 Pet. 2:5. Temple of God, 1 Cor. 3:16, 17. Temple of the living God, 2 Cor. 6:16. of saints, Psa. 149:1. Flock of God, 1 Pet. 5:2.

Barren, in the parable of the fruitless fig tree, Luke 13:6-9; by the fig tree with nothing but leaves, Matt. 21:19, 20; Mark 11:13, 14. Corrupt, in the parables of the vineyard, Isa. 5:1-7; Matt. 21:33-46; Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20:9-19.

God loves, Isa. 27:2, 3; 43:1-7; 49:14-17; Jer. 3:14, 15; 13.11

13:11.

God dwells in, Psa. 132:14.

Love for, Psa. 84:1-12; 102:14.

Manifested: By prayer for, Psa. 122:6-9; by distress at misfortunes of, Psa. 137:1-6; Isa. 22:4; Jer. 9:1; 14:17; 51:50, 51; Lam. 2:11; 3:48-51; by foy at prosperity of, Isa. 66:10, 13, 14; by zeal for, Isa. 58:12; 62:1, 6, 7.

16, 14, of zeta for, 18a, 38.12, 32.1, 3, 1.

Mission of: To be custodians of the oracles of God, Rom.
3:2; 9:4. To bring, peace, Psa, 22:27-31; Isa, 2:3, 4, 5; 11;
6-9; 52:1, 2, 7, 8; 61:1-3; 65:25; spiritual enlightenment, Isa, 2:3; 29:18, 19; Joel 2:26-32; Hab, 2:14, Acts 2:16-21; moral transformation, Isa, 4:2-6; 32:3, 4, 15-17; 35:1, 2, 5-7; 44:3-5; Estal 31, 7, 7, 28. 5; 55:10-13; Zeph. 3:9.

Prophecies concerning: Its universality, Gen. 12:3; Isa.

A.D. 32

See footnote, Time. Rev. 10:6.

o Cross, figurative of duty, John 19: 17.

25

p Life, Eccl. 8:15.

q Renunciation, of self for Christ, Luke 5:11.

8 Mark 8:36, 37; Luke 9:25.

admonitions

2:15.

73:3. x Immortality, 1 Cor. 15:54.

Ambition, Christ rebukes, Hab. 2:5.

against, 1 John

warnings against, Isa. 57:17.

w Wicked, punish-ment of, Psa.

7 R. V. forfeit his life?

y Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21.

z Jesus, second coming of, Matt.

a God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

Angel, functions of, Heb. 1:13.

8 R. V. life?

Reward, a motive, to faithfulness, Matt. 5:12.

A.D 32 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

19

- t Apostles, author-ity of, Luke 6:13.
- u Key, a symbol of authority, Judg. 3:25. v Kingdom of Heaven, Matt.
- 13:24.
- w Minister, duties of, Rom. 15:16.
- x Heaven, figura-tive, Luke 18:22. 20
- y Prudence, instan-ces of, 2 Chr. 2:12.
- 4 R. V. omits Jesus 21
- z Jesus, foretells his death, Matt. 17:22.
- a Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21.
- b Apostles, Luke
- c Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10. d Persecution, of Jesus, John 15:
- e Senate, Num. 11:16.
- f Priest, Lev. 1:5
- g Scribe, 1 Kin. 4:3.
- h Resurrection, 1 Cor. 15:12.
- 22 i Peter, Mark 5:37
- Presumption, Psa. 19:13.
- 23
- k Reproof, faithful-ness in, Prov. 17:10.
- 5 R. V. a stum-blingblock 6 R. V. mindest

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jē'sus to z,ashew unto his ^bdisciples, how that he must go unto ^cJė-ru'sā-lěm, and ^dsuffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day. Just has

19 And I will give unto thee

the "keys of the "kingdom of

heaven: and whatsoever wthou

shalt bind on earth shall be

bound in *heaven: and whatso-

ever thou shalt loose on earth

20 Then ycharged he his bdis-

ciples that they should tell no man

that he was 4, kJē'sus the Christ.

shall be loosed in heaven.

- 22 Then 'Pē'tēr took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.
- 23 But he turned, and ksaid unto 'Pē'tēr, Get thee behind me, Sā'tan: thou art 5an offence unto me: for thou 6 savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.
- 24 Then said Jē'sus unto his disciples, If any ¹man will come after me, "let him "deny him-

24 l Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10. m Commandment, enjoining self-denial and cross-bearing, Deut. 8:2. n Self-denial, Mark 8:34.

self, and take up his ocross, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his plife shall lose it: and whosoever will glose his life for my sake shall find it. god bad ved

26 s,t,u,vFor what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and 7, wlose his own p, x soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his *soul ? 27 For the ^ySon of man shall

²come in the glory of his ^aFather with his bangels; and then he u Worldliness, shall d, ereward every man according to his works. v Covetousness,

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of ^gdeath, till they see the Son of man coming in ihis kingdom.

CHAPTER 17

The transfiguration. 10 Elijah is already come. 14 Jesus heals a lunatic. 22 He foretells his own death and resurrection. 24 The tribute money miraculously provided.

ND after six days ^aJē'sus taketh ^bPē'tēr, ^cJāmes, and dJöhn his brother, and c Judgment, the general, 2 Pet. 3:7. d Reward, Matt. 5:12. e Pun-

ishment, according to deeds, Lev. 26:41. 28 f Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21. g Death, Num. 23:10. h Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21. i Jesus, kingdom of, Matt. 1:21.

1 a Jesus, transfigured, vs. 2-9; Matt. 1:21. b Peter, Mark 5:37.

c James, Luke 5:10. d John, Mark 1:19.

Diversity of callings in, 1 Cor, 12:5, 28; Eph. 4:11, 12. Edified: By teachers, Eph. 4:11, 12; by public worship, Col. 3:16; Heb. 10:25. Pastoral care of, Acts 20:28. Orderly conduct of worship in, enjoined, 1 Cor. 11:4, 5, 33; 14:26, 33, 40; see also Eccl. 5:1, 2; 1 Tim. 3:15.

14:26, 33, 40; see also Eccl. 5:1, 2; 1 Thm. 3:15.

Discipline in the Christian. Design of: To save the sout, Matt. 18:15; 1 Cor. 5:1-13; 2 Thess. 3:14; to warn others, 1 Tim. 5:20; to preserve sound doctrine, Rom. 16:17; 1 Tim. 1:19, 20; Tit. 1:13; Gal. 5:10.

Witnesses required in, Matt. 18:16; 2 Cor. 13:1; 1 Tim. 5:19.
To be exercised: With kindness, 2 Cor. 2:6-11; Gal. 6:1; Jude 22, 23; with forbearance, Rom. 15:1-3.

By reproof, 2 Cor. 7:8; 10:1-11; 13:2, 10; 1 Thess. 5:14; 2 Thess. 3:15; 1 Tim. 5:12, 2 Tim. 4:2; Tit. 2:15.

For schism, Rom. 16:17. For heresy, 1 Tim. 6:3-5; Tit. 3:10, 11; 2 John 10, 11. For immorality, Matt. 18:17, 18; 1 Cor. 5:1-7, 11, 13; 2 Thess. 3:6.

See footnote, DISPELLOWSHIP, Num. 15:31.

Government of the Christian: Authority of anostles in.

Government of the Christian: Authority of apostles in, Matt. 16:19; John 20:23; Acts 1:15, 23-26; Acts 5:1-11; 1 Cor. 7:17; 11:2, 33, 34; Gal. 2:9. Authority of apostolic council in, Acts 15:1-31; 16:4, 5.

Deacons appointed in, Acts 6:2-6. Character of deacons in, 1 Tim 3:9-13.

1 Tim. 3:8-13.

Bishops or overseers in, 1 Tim, 3:1-7.
Elders in, Acts 14:23;1 Tim, 5:1, 17, 22; Tit, 1:5. Duties of elders, Acts 20:17, 28; Jas. 5:14, 15; 1 Pet. 5:1-3.
Prophets and teachers in, Acts 13:1, 3, 5; 1 Tim, 4:14;

Congregational authority in, 1 Cor. 16;3, 16; Jude 22, 23. Obedience to rulers in, enjoined, Heb. 13:17, 24. Duty of Christian, to Ministers: To encourage, 1 Cor.

2:2; 40:5; 42:3, 4; 45:23; 52:10, 15; 54:1-5; 56:7, 8; 59:19; 60:1, 3-9; 66:12, 19, 23; Jer. 3:17; 4:2; 16:19; 31:7-9, 34; 33:22; Dan. 2:35, 45; 7:13, 14, 18, 22, 27; Amos 9:11, 12; Zeph. 2:11; Zech. 9:1, 10; 14:6-9, 16; Mal. 1:11; Matt. 8:11; John 10:16; Rev. 11:15; 15:4.

John 10:16; Rev. 11:15; 15:4.

**Ils prosperity, Psa. 72:7-11, 16, 19; 86:9; 102:15, 16, 18; 132:15-18; Isa. 4:2-6; 25:6-8; 33:20, 21; 49:6-18; 51:3-8; 52:1, 2, 7, 8, 10, 15; 54:1-5, 11-14; 55:5, 10-13; 59:19; 60: 1-9, 19, 20; 61:1-11; 62:2, 3, 12; 65:18, 19, 23-25; 66:12, 19, 23; Jer. 31:34; Ezek. 17:22-24; 34:26, 29, 30, 31; 47:3-12; Joel 2:26-32; Amos 9:11, 12; Mie. 4:3, 4; 5:2, 4, 7; Hab. 2:14; Zeph. 3:9; Hag. 2:7-9; Zech. 2:10, 11; 6:15; 8: 20-23 20-23

Its perpetuity, Isa. 9:7; 33:20; Dan. 7:14, 27; Matt. 16:18.

Christian: Divinely instituted, Matt. 16:15-18; Eph. 2:20-22; 1 Thess. 1:1; 2 Thess. 1:1; 1 Tim. 3:15. Founded on the lordship of Jesus, Matt. 16:18. Christ, head of, Psa. 118:22, 23; Isa. 28:16; Matt. 21:42-43; Mark 12:10; Luke 20:17, 18; John 15:1-8; 1 Cor. 3:11; Eph. 1:22, 23; 2:20-22; 4:15; 5:23-32; Col. 1:18; 2:10, 19; 3:11; 1 Pet. 2:7; Rev. 2:2-28.

Christ's love for, John 10:8, 11, 14; Eph. 5:25-32; Rev. 3:9.
Membership in, Luke 18:16; Acts 2:41, 47; 4:4; 5:14; 9:35, 42; 11:21; Rom. 12:4, 5: 1 Cor. 12:12-28; Eph. 5:30; Phil. 4:3.
Rapid growth of, Acts 2:41, 47; 4:4; 5:14; 6:7; 9:35; 11:21, 24; 14:1; 19:17-20.

Communism in, Acts 4:32.

Communism 1n, Acts 4:32.

Holiness of, 2 Cor. 11:2; Eph. 5:27; 2 Pet. 3:14; Rev. 19:8.

Unity of, John 10:16; 17:11, 21-23; Rom. 12:4, 5; 1 Cor.
10:17; 12:5, 12, 13, 26, 27 (with vs. 12-27); Gal. 3:26-28; Eph.
1:10; 2:14-20; 3:6, 15; 4:4-6, 12, 13, 16, 25; Col. 3:11, 15.

Union of, with Christ, John 15:1-7; Rom. 11:17; 2 Cor. 11:
2; Eph. 5:30, 32; Rev. 19:7; 21:9.

e Mountain, Jesus is transfigured upon, Mic. 7:12. 2

f Face, transfig-ured, Ex. 34:29.

g Light, miraculous, Gen. 1:3. h Sun, Josh, 10:12,

i Dress, Zech. 3:3. j Colors, symbolic-al, Ezek. 16:16.

3 k Immortality 1 Cor. 15:54.

l Moses, on the mount of transfiguration, Ex.

m Or, Elijah, appears to Jesus, 1 Kin. 17:1. 4

n Fellowship, of the righteous, 1 Cor. 1:9. 5

o Pillar of Cloud and Fire, Ex. 13:

p Jesus, divinity of, Matt. 1:21.

6 q Aposiles, Luke 6:13,

9 7 Mark 9:9-13.

s Prudence, instances of, 2 Chr. 2:12.

t Vision, Acts 9:10.

u Resurrection, 1 Cor. 15:12.

10

v Prophecies, miscellaneous, ful-filled, Dan. 9:24. w Scribe, 1 Kin.

x Or, Elijah, 1 Kin. 17:1.

y John the Baptist, mission of, Luke

1:63.

bringeth them up into an high emountain apart,

2 And was *transfigured before them: and his face did gshine as the hsun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And, behold, kthere appeared unto them ¹Mō'ses and ^mĒ-lī'as talking with him.

4 Then answered ^bPē'tēr, and said unto Jē'sus, Lord, "it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for 'Mō'ses, and one for mĒ-lī'as.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright ocloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved ^pSon, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

6 And when the ^qdisciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jē'sus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jē'sus only.

9 ¶ And as they came down from the emountain, Je'sus scharged them, saying, Tell the ^tvision to no man, until the Son of man be "risen again from the dead.

10 And his ^qdisciples asked him, saying, Why then vsay the wscribes that xÈ-lī'as must first come?

11 And Jē'sus answered and said unto them, yÉ-lī'as truly shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, That yĖ-lī'as is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the ^aSon of man ^bsuffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of 'John the Bap'tist.

14 ¶ dAnd when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man. kneeling down to him, and say-

15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is 1, flunatick, and sore vexed: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the

16 And I brought him to thy ^gdisciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jē'sus answered and said, O h, if aithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And 'Jē'sus rebuked the kdevil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the ^qdisciples to Jē'sus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jē'sus said unto them, Because of your 2,h,iunbelief: for mverily I say unto you, "If ye have of aith as a grain of pmustard seed, ye shall say unto this qmountain, Remove hence to vonder place; and 'it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 3 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by sprayer and fasting.

A.D. 32 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

12

z Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21.

a Jesus, death of, Matt. 1:21.

b Jesus, sufferings of, Matt. 1:21. 13

c John the Baptist, Luke 1:63.

14 d Mark 9:14-29; Luke 9:37-42.

15

e Intercession, instances of, Jer. 27:18.

f Insanity, cured by Jesus, Prov. 26:18.

1 R. V. epileptic,

16

g Apostles, Luke 6:13,

17

h Doubting, Rom. 14:23.

i Unbelief, Heb. 3:12.

18

j Jesus, miracles of, Matt. 1:21.

k Demons, posses-sion by, Matt.

l Children, mira-cles in behalf of, Mark 10:14.

20

m Matt. 21:21; Mark 11:23; Luke 17:6.

n Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20

o Faith, miracles wrought by, Mark 11:22.

p Mustard Seed, Matt. 13:31.

q Mountain, Mic. 7:12.

Miracles, faith required in those who perform, Luke 23:8.

2 R. V. little faith:

s Prayer, Acts 6:4. Fasting, Zech.

8:19.

3 R. V. omits this verse.

16:10, 11. To esteem, Phil. 2:29; 1 Thess. 5:12, 13; 1 Tim. 5:17. To provide temporal support of, 1 Cor. 9:7-23; 2 Cor. 12:13; Gal. 6:6; Phil. 4:10-18; 2 Thess. 3:7-9; 1 Tim. 5: 17, 18. To receive, Phil. 2:29. To seek instruction from, Mal. 2:7. To imitate the example of, 1 Cor. 11:1; Phil. 3:17; 2 Thess. 3:7; Heb. 13:7; 1 Pet. 5:3. To obey, Heb. 13:17.

Dissensions in Christian, 1 Cor. 1:11-13; 3:3, 4; 11: 18, 19; 2 Cor. 12:20, 21.

Persecution of Christian, Acts 8:1-3; 1 Cor. 15:9; 1 Thess. 2:14, 15. See footnote, Persecution, John 15:20.

Christian, Backslidden, Rev. 2:1-5, 12-25; 3:1-4, 14-b. See footnotes: Backsliders, Jer. 3:22; Backsliding OF ISRAEL, Hos. 11:7.

Triumphant, Heb. 12:22, 23; Rev. 3:12; 21:3, 10.

* TRANSFIGURATION. Of Moses, Ex. 34:29-35. Of Jesus, Matt. 17:2-9; Mark 9:2-10; Luke 9:29-36; 2 Pet. 1:16-18. Of Stephen, Acts 6:15.

† DEMONIAC HEALED, Matt. 17:14-21; Mark 9:14-29: Luke 9:37-43. 1333

4

j Humility, Prov.

k Minister, duties of, Rom. 15:16.

John 14:13.

n Temptation,

leading into, Luke 11:4.

Fatth in Christ, John 6:69,

p Millstone, Judg. 9:53.

3 R. V. on me to stumble, it is profitable for him

4 R. V. occasions of stumbling!

5 R. V. occasion

8

r Matt. 5:30; Mark 9:43.

enjoining renunciation of sources

s Commandment,

of temptation.

t Hand, figurative, Ezra 10:19.

u Temptation, to be

avoided, Luke 11:4.

v Self-dental, Mark 8:34.

w Hell, the future abode of the

wicked, Mark

x Punishment,

eternal, Lev.

6 R. V. causeth thee to stumble,

9

z Eye, figurative, Matt. 6:22.

a Watchfulness,

Matt. 24:42.

b Heaven, the ju-ture home of the righteous, Luke

d Jesus, divine

e God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

sonship of, Matt.

18:22. c Angel, Heb. 1:13.

10

9:43.

26:41. y Fire, figurative, Ex. 12:8.

Deut. 8:2.

2 R. V. cause

q Luke 17:1.

6

m Mark 9:42; Luke

Name of Jesus,

Hun. 22:4.

A.D. 32 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

22

- u Galilee, Mark 6:21.
- v Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21. w Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21.
- x Betrayal, Matt. 26:46

23

- y Jesus death of, Matt. 1:21.
- z Jesus, resurrec-tion of, Matt. 1:21.

24

- a Capernaum, Luke 4:31.
- b Tribute, Ezra 4:13. c Peter, Mark 5:37.
- d Citizens, duties of, Luke 15:15.
- 4 R. V. the half-shekel
- 5 Am. R. V. marg. teacher

25

e King, emolu-ments of, 2 Kin. 3:10

27

- f Sea of Galtlee, Matt. 4:18.
- g Jesus, omniscience of, Matt. 1:21.
- h Money, Jer. 32:9.
- 6 R. V. But, lest we cause them to stumble,
- 7 R. V. shekel:

1

- a Mark 9:33-37; Luke 9:46-48.
- b Apostles, Luke 6:13.
- c Jesus, Matt. 1:21.
- d Ambitton, Hab. 2:5.
- e Worldliness, 1 John 2:15.
- f Kingdom of Heave. 13:24. 2 Heaven, Matt.
- g Children, type of the regenerat-ed, Mark 10:14. 3
- h Salvation, conditions of, Acts 16:17.
- 1 Regeneration, necessity of, Tit. 3:5.
- 1 R. V. turn,

22 ¶ And while they abode in | ye shall not enter into the 'king-"Găl'ĭ-lee, ^{‡,}"Jē'sus said unto them, The "Son of man shall be *betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall ykill him. and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to aCā-pēr'na-ŭm, they that received 4, b tribute money came to ^cPē'tēr, and said, Doth not your ⁵master ^dpay ⁴tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jē'sus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, 'Sī'mon? of whom do the ekings of the earth take custom or btribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 °Pē'tēr saith unto him, Of strangers. Jē'sus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 ⁶Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the 'sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt gfind a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAPTER 18

Jesus exhorts his disciples to humility, 7 to avoid offences, 10 and not to despise the little ones. 15 How to deal with an of-fending brother; 21 and how often to for-give him. 23 The parable of the king who took account of his servants.

^aA^T the same time came the bdisciples unto bdisciples undo bdisciples unto bdisciples undo saying, d, eWho is the greatest in the 'kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jē'sus called a little gchild unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, ^hExcept ye ¹be ⁱconverted, and become as little children,

dom of heaven.

- 4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little gchild, the same is greatest in the 'kingdom of heaven.
- 5 And kwhoso shall receive one such little gchild in my name re-
- 6 ^mBut whose shall ^{2,n} offend one of these little ones which ^obelieve ³in me, it were better for him that a ^pmillstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.
- 7 ¶ ^qWoe unto the world because of 4, noffences! for it must needs be that "offences come; but woe to that man by whom the 5, noffence cometh!

8 Wherefore 7, sif thy thand or thy foot 6 offend thee, u, v cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into w, xeverlasting yfire.

9 And if thine ²eye ⁶offend thee, u, v pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into w, xhell yfire.

10 ¶ ^aTake heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in bheaven their cangels do always behold the face of amy Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to h, isave that which was ilost.

12 How think ye? k, lif a man have an hundred msheep, and

f Heaven, God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22. 11 g Jesus, humantty of, Matt. 1:21. h Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21. 1 Jesus, Savior. Matt. 1:21. j Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3. verse. 12 k Parables, Ezek. 20:49. l Lu 7 R. V. omits this l Luke 15:4-7. m Sheep, parable of the lost, Deut. 32:14.

I JESUS FORETELLS HIS DEATH, Matt. 12:40; 16:

† JESUS FORETELLS HIS DEATH, Matt. 12:40; 16: 21-28; 17:22, 23; 20:17-19; Mark 8:31-38; 9:30-32; 10:32-34; Luke 9:21-27, 43-45; 18:31-34.
|| FISH, Mark 1:16, 19. Creation of, Gen. 1:20-22. Appointed for food, Gen. 9:2, 3. Clean and unclean, Lev. 11: 9-12; Deut. 14:9, 10. Taken, with nets, Eccl. 9:12; Hab. 1:14-17; Matt. 4:18-21; Luke 5:2-6; John 21:6-8; with hooks, Isa. 19:8; Amos 4:2; Matt. 17:27; with spears, Job 41:7.

Traffic in, Neh. 13:16. Brotled, Luke 24:42; John 21: 9-13. Great draughts of, through the omniscience of Jesus, in the early period of his ministry, Luke 5:4-7; after his resurrection, John 21:6.

Miracles connected with: Jonah swallowed by, Jonah 1:17: 2: Matt. 12:40; multiplication of the loaves and fishes, Matt. 14:19; 15:36; Luke 5:6; 9:13-17.

Figurative, Jer. 16:16; Ezek. 47:9, 10.

13 n Joy, Psa. 5:11.

14 o God, love of, ex-emplified, Gen. 2:2.

15

- p Luke 17:3. 4. q Fraternity, Zech. 11:14.
- Trespass, of a brother, Ex. 22:9.
- s Church, rules of discipline in, vs. 15-18; Matt. 16:18.
- t Commandment enjoining fraternal reproof, Deut. 8:2.
- u Duty, of man to man, Eccl. 12:13.
- v Reproof, en-joined, Prov. 17:10.
- w Prudence, 2 Chr. 2:12.

16

- x Evidence, laws concerning, Deut.
- y Witness, two nec-essary to establish a fact, Num. 35:30.

17

- z Court, ecclestas-tical, Ex. 18:26.
- a Fellowship, with the wicked forbid-den, 1 Cor. 1:9.
- b Disfellowship,
- c Gentiles, Acts 10:45.
- d Publicans, Matt. 11:19.
- 8 R. V. refuse
- 9 R. V. the Gen-tile and the

18

- e Minister, Rom. 15:16.
- Heaven, figura-tive, Luke 18:22.

19

- g Prayer, social, Acts 6:4.
- h Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.
- 1 Prayer, answer to, promised, Acts 6:4.

one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains. and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it. verily I say unto you, he "rejoiceth more of that msheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the 'will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, pif thy prother shall trespass against thee, s, tgo and u, v tell him his fault between thee and him walone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee. then xtake with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three ywitnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he *shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the 8,2 church: but if he neglect to hear the church, alet him be unto thee as 9an cheathen man and a dpublican.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever eye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ve shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. 19 Again I say unto you, That if gtwo of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, h,i,jit shall be done for them of my kFather which is in theaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together min my name,

Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10. k God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2. l Heaven, God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22. 20 m Name of Jesus, John 14:13.

h,j,nthere am I in the omidst of

21 ¶ Then came ^pPē'tēr to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I *, 7, 8 forgive him? till tseven times?

22 Jē'sus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until tseven times: but, "Until seventy times seven. 23 ¶ Therefore is the wkingdom of heaven likened unto a certain *king, which would

10 take account of his servants. 24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which yowed him ten thousand ztalents.

25 But forasmuch as ahe had not to pay, his lord commanded bhim to be sold, and his cwife, and dchildren, and all that he had, and payment to be made. 26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have epatience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with fcompassion, and loosed him, and *forgave him the gdebt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which gowed him an hundred hpence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have epatience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and i.k cast him into prison, till he should pay the ⁹debt.

31 So when his fellowservants

1335

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

- n Fellowshtp, with Christ, 1 Cor. 1:9.
- o Promise, of Christ's presence with believers, 2 Cor. 1:20.

- p Peter, Mark 5:37.
- q Enemy, forgive-ness of, enjoined, Prov. 24:17. Duty, of man to man, Eccl. 12:13.
- Charttableness, Prov. 10:12,
- t Seven, Gen. 7:2.

22

- u Commandment, enjoining for-giveness, Deut,
 - 23
- v Parables, Ezek. 20:49. w Kingdom of
- Heaven, Matt. 13:24. x King, 2 Kin, 3:10.
- 10 R. V. make a reckoning with his servants.

24

- y Debt, 1 Sam.
- z Talent, parables of, Ex. 38:25.

- a Debtor, sold for debt, Luke 7:41.
- b Servant, default-ing debtors made, Jer. 2:14. Women, sold for debt, Prov. 31:
- d Children, sold for debt, Mark 10:14. 26

e Christian Graces, pattence, Gal. 5:22.

27

- f Pity, instances of, Job 19:21. g Debt, 1 Sam. 22:2.
- 28

h Penny, Matt.

- 20:2.
- Creditor, oppres-15:2.
- j Debtor, op-pressed, Luke 7:41. 30

k Imprisonment, of debtors, Acts

* FORGIVENESS. Of enemies, Prov. 24:17; 25:21, 22; Matt.5:39-41; Rom.12:20. Of enemies, a condition of divine forgiveness, Matt. 6:12, 14, 15; 18:21-35; Mark 11:25; Luke 11:4. Spirit of, blesses, Rom. 12:14; 1 Cor. 4:12, 13; 1 Pet. 3:9; disallows retatiation, Prov. 24:29; Rom. 12:17, 19; disallows refoting at an enemy's misfortune, Prov. 24:17. Enjoined, Matt. 5:43-48; 18:21-35; Mark 11:25; Luke 6: 27-34, 36, 37; 17:3, 4; Eph. 4:32; Col. 3:13; Philemon 10, 18; in kindness toward an enemy's beast, Ex. 23:4, 5.

Instances of: Esau, of Jacob, Gen. 33:4, 11. Joseph, of his brethren, Gen. 45:3-15; 50:19-21. Moses, of Aaron and Miriam, Num. 12:1-13. David, of Saul, 1; Sam. 24:10-12; 66:9; 2 Sam. 1:14-27; of Shimei, 2 Sam. 16:9-13; 19:18-23, Solomon, of Adonijah, 1 Kin. 1:53. The prophet of Judah, of Jeroboam, 1 Kin. 13:3-6. Jesus, of his enemies, Luke 23:34, Stephen, of his murderers, Acts 7:60. Paul, of his persecutors, 1 Cor. 4:12.

Of sins, see footnote, SIN, Forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12.

l Anger, Psa. 37:8.

35 m God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

o Sincerity, 1 Cor.

A.D. 33

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

1

b Jesus, journeys

c Galilee, Mark 6:21.

d Judea, Luke

e Jordan, Gen.

f Popularity of Jesus, John 6:15.

g Jesus, received, Matt. 1:21.

h Healing, by Jesus, Acts 4:22.

3

k Wife, Prov. 5:18.

4

l Jesus, interprets law of marriage, Matt. 1:21.

m God, creator, Gen.

n Gen. 1:27; Mark

o Man, created, Job 4:17.

p Women, creation of, Prov. 31:10.

t Mark 10:2-12. j Pharisees, Matt.

15:12

10:6.

toward Jerusa-lem, Matt. 1:21

a Mark 10:1.

n Malice, Eph.

18: 31

saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. 32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that ^gdebt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also have had [†]compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly "Father do also unto you, nif ye ofrom your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAPTER 19

Jesus heals the sick. 3 He answers the Pharisees concerning divorce, 10 and his disciples concerning marriage. 13 He blesses little children; 16 answers the rich young man; 23 and declares how hard it is for a rick man to enter the kingdom of God. 27 The reward of those who forsake all and follow him.

A ND ^ait came to pass, that when ^bJē'ṣus had finished these sayings, he departed from ^cGăl'ĭ-lee, and came into the coasts of dJū-dæ'a beyond Jôr'dan;

2 And great multitudes of ollowed him; and he healed them there.

3 ¶ 'The 'Phăr'ĭ-sees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to *put away his *wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and 'said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning "made them "male and pfemale.

5 And said, ^qFor this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his kwife: and sthey twain shall be one flesh?

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but sone flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asun-

7 They say unto him, Why did ^tMō'ses then ^ucommand to give a writing of *divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, 'Mō'ses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to *put away your kwives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I 'say unto you, 'Whosoever shall *put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth wadultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His *disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is 'not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them. All men cannot receive this saving, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some Teunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have Translate themselves teunuchs for the akingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ¶ bThen were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his dhands on them,

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

5 q Gen. 2:24; Mark 10:7; 1 Cor. 6:16.

Husband, relation of, to wife, Num. 30:6.

Marriage, unity of husband and wife in, Gen. 34:9.

7 t Moses, Ex. 2:10. u Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

9 v Matt. 5:32; Mark 10:11, 12; Luke 16:18. w Adultery, Lev.

x A postles, Luke 6:13.

y Celtbacy, I Tim. 4:3.

72 z Self-denial, Mark 8:34.

a Kingdom of Heaven, Matt. 13:24.

13

b Mark 10:13-16; Luke 18:15-17.

c Children, blessed by Jesus, Mark 10:14.

d Hand, Ezra 10:19.

* DIVORCE, Mark 10:2-12; Luke 16:18. Mosaic laws concerning, Ex. 21:7-11; Deut. 21:10-14; 24:1-4. Authorized for fornication, Matt. 5:31, 32; 19:3-11. Unjust, reproved, Mal. 2:14-16. From heathen wives, required by Erra, Exra 10:1-16. Disobetience, a cause for, among the Persians, Esth. 1:10-22. Final, after remarriage of either party, Jer. 3:1. Paul's injunctions concerning, 1 Cor. 7:10-17.

Figurative, Isa. 50:1; Jer 3:8. † EUNUCH, 2 Kin. 20:18; Matt. 19:11, 12. Prohibited from certain privileges of the congregation, Deut. 23:1; Isa. 56:3-5. Saints, Rev. 14:1, 4, 5.

1336

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE

e Jesus prayers of, Matt. 1:21. f Presumption,

instances of, Psa. 19:13. 14

g Children, prom-ises and assur-ances to, Mark

10:14. 16 h Mark 10:17-22; Luke 18:18-23. Jesus, names of, Matt. 1:21.

j Works, 2 Tim.

k Salvation, con-ditions of, Acts 16:17.

l Immortality, 1 Cor. 15:54. m Life, everlasting, Eccl, 8:15,

1 Am. R. V. marg.

n God, goodness of, Gen. 2:2. o Commandment,

enioining obedience, Deut. 8:2. p Decalogue, Ex.

2 R. V. askest thou me concern-ing that which is

3 R. V. One there is who is good 18

q Ex. 20:13.

r Homicide, felontous, forbidden, Deut. 5:17.

8 Ex. 20:14.

t Adultery, jorbid-den, Lev. 20:10.

u Ex. 20:15.

v Theft, forbidden, Mark 7:22.

w Ex. 20:16.

x Falsehood, for-bidden, Job 21:

y Evidence, false, forbidden, Deut. 17:6.

z Ex. 20:12.

a Commandment, enjoining rever ence for parents, Deut. 8:2.

b Parents, to be reverenced, 2 Cor. 12:14. and epray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jē'sus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: gfor of such is the akingdom of heaven.

15 cAnd he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And, behold, hone came and said unto him, 'Good 'Master, what good thing shall I ido, kthat I may have leternal mlife? 17 And he said unto him. Why ²callest thou me good? ³there is none good but one, that is, "God: but if thou wilt enter into

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jē'sus said, p,q,rThou shalt do no murder, s,tThou shalt not commit adultery, u,v Thou shalt not steal, w, x, yThou shalt not bear false witness.

mlife, okeep the pcommandments.

19 p,z,aHonour thy bfather and thy bmother: and, c,dThou shalt e,f,glove thy neighbour as thyself. 20 The 'young man saith unto

him, All these things have I 4, ikept from my youth up: kwhat lack I yet?

21 Jē'sus said unto him. ¹If thou wilt be mperfect, go and "sell that thou hast, and o, pgive to the qpoor, and thou shalt have streasure in theaven: and come and follow me.

22 But when the 'young man heard that saying, u, vhe wwent away sorrowful: for he had great *possessions.

c Royal Law, Jas. 2:8. d Commandment, enjoining love to man, c Royal Law, Jas. 2:S. a Commanament, enjoining love to man, Deutt, S:2. e Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7. f Duty, of man to man, Eccl. 12:13. g Christian Graces, love, Gal. 5:22. h Neighbor, love for, enjoined, Luke 10:29. 20 t Young Men, Prov. 1:4. j Obedience, Instances of, Heb. 5:8. k Self-righteousness, Luke 18:11. 4 R. V. observed: 21 l Discipleship, tests of, Matt. 10:32. m Perjection, Heb. 6:1. n Renunctation, of possessions for Christ, Luke 5:11. o Liberality, 1 Tim. 6:18. p Alms, Matt. 6:2. q Poor, duty to, Prov. 21:13. r Promise, to the obedient, 2 Cor. 1:20. s Treasure, Luke 12:33. t Heaven, the future home of the righteous, Luke 18:22. 22 u Selfishness, 2 Tim. 3:2. v Impentience, instances of, Rom. 2:5. w Counsel, divine, rejected, Prov. 12:15. x Riches, Eccl. 4:8.

23 ¶ "Then said Jē'sus unto his ²disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a a, b, crich man shall hardly enter into the dkingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eve of a eneedle, than for a a,b,crich man to enter into the dkingdom of God.

25 When his 'disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saving, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jē'sus beheld them, and said unto them. With men this is impossible; but with God gall things are possible.

27 Then answered 'Pē'tēr and said unto him, Behold, we have iforsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jē'sus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the k,l,mSon of man shall sit in the "throne of his glory, oye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Is'ra-el.

29 And pevery one that hath iforsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, qshall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting 'life.

30 But many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first.

CHAPTER 20

The parable of the laborers in the vineyard. ne parame of the taborers in the emergence.
17 Jesus again fortells his own death
and resurrection. 20 The request of the
mother of Zebedee's children. 25 Jesus
exhorts to humility. 30 He gives sight to two blind men.

OR athe bkingdom of heaven is like unto a cman that is an householder, which went

A.D. 33 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

23 y Mark 10:23-27; Luke 18:24-27.

z Apostles, Luke 6:13.

a Rich, Jas. 5:1. Worldliness.

1 John 2:15. c Covetousness.

Isa. 57:17. d Kingdom of Heaven, Matt. 13:24.

24

e Mark 10:25; Luke 18:25.

25

f Apostles, Luke 6:13. 26

g God, omnipotent, Gen. 2:2.

h Mark 10:28-31; Luke 18:28-30.

t Peter, Mark 5:37. Self-dental, in-stances of, Mark 8:34.

28

k Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21.

Jesus, king, Matt. 1:21.

m Jesus, judge, Matt. 1:21.

n Throne, figura-tive, 1 Kin. 2:19

o Jesus, promises of, Matt. 1:21.

29

p Righteous, prom-ises to, Psa. 64: 10.

q Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.

r Life, everlasting, Eccl. 8:15.

1 a Parables, vs. 1-10; Ezek. 20:49.

Kingdom of Heaven, Matt. 13:24.

c Employer, Deut. 24:14.

|| FALSE WITNESS. Prov. 12:17: 14:5, 8, 25: 25:18. Forbidden, Ex. 20:16 (with Deut. 5:20; Matt. 19:18; Luke 18:20); 23:1-3; Lev. 6:1-5; 19:11, 12, 16; Prov. 24:28; Luke 3:14; 1 Tim. 1:9, 10.

Proceeds from corrupt heart, Matt. 15:19. Innocent suffer from, Psa. 27:12; 35:11. God hates, Prov. 6:16-19.

Punishment for, Deut. 19:16-20; Prov. 19:5, 9; 21:28;

Instances of: Witnesses, against Naboth, 1 Kin. 21:13: against Jesus, Matt. 26:59-61; Mark 14:55-59; against Stephen, Acts 6:11, 13; against Paul, Acts 16:20, 21; 17:5-7; 24:5; 25:7, 8.

- d Employee, Deut 24:14.
- Hired Servant, vs. 1-15; Lev. 25:40.
- f Labor, Luke
- g Vineyard, para-bles of, vs. 1-16; Isa. 1:8.
- h Wages, Gen. Way. 31:7. 3
- 1 Idleness, Eccl.

7 1 R. V. omtis re-mainder of verse.

8 j Steward, Gen.

k Murmuring. Num. 14:2.

2 R. V. householder.

out early in the morning to hire a, e, flabourers into his gvineyard.

2 And when the had *agreed with the d, elabourers for a †, hpenny a day, he sent them into his gvineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing 'idle in the marketplace,

4 And said unto them; Go ve also into the gvineyard, and hwhatsoever is right ^cI will give d, eyou. And they went their way. 5 Again che went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath chired us. He saith unto them, Go dye also into the gvineyard; and whatsoever is right, hthat shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the clord of the gvinevard saith unto his isteward, Call the d, elabourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a †,hpenny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and d, ethey likewise received every man a †,hpenny.

11 And when they had received it, they kmurmured against the 2, cgoodman of the house,

12 ^kSaying, These last have

wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou *agree with me for a *, hpenny? 14 Take that thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: 3for many be ¹called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jē'sus going up to ^mJē-ru'sā-lĕm took the twelve ⁿdisciples apart in the way, and osaid unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to "Jē-ru'sā-lĕm; and othe PSon of man shall be ^qbetrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death.

19 And shall deliver him to the 'Gen'tiles to mock, and to "scourge, and to ", "crucify him: and the third day the shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the ²mother of ^aZĕb'e-dee's children with her b, csons, dworshipping him, and edesiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two b, csons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in gthy kingdom.

22 But Je'sus answered and h Spiritual Blindsaid, Ye hknow not what ye ask.

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

16 l Call, personal, Phil. 3:14.

3 R. V. omits re-mainder of verse.

m Jerusalem, Judg.

19:10. n Apostles, Luke 6:13.

o Jesus joretells his death, Matt. 17: 22.

p Jesus, humantty of, Matt. 1:21.

q Betrayal, Matt. r Priesi, Lev. 1:5.

s Scribe, 1 Kin. 4:3.

19

t Gentiles, Acts 10:45.

u Smitting and Scourging of Jesus, Isa. 50:6.

Cructfixton, Mark 15:13.

w Jesus, death of, Matt. 1:21. x Resurrection of

Jesus, Matt. 28:6.

20

y Mark 10:35-41. z Salome, Mark 16:1.

a Zebedee, Matt.

b James, Luke 5:10.

c John, Mark 1:19.

d Jesus, worship of, Matt. 1:21. e Ambition, Hab. 2:5.

f Statecraft, women in, Prov. 28:2. g Jesus, kingdom of, Matt. 1:21.

* CONTRACTS. Binding force of, Prov. 6:1-5; Matt.

20:1-16; Gal. 3:15.

Ratified: By giving presents, Gen. 21:25-30. By consummating in the presence of the public at the gate of the city, Gen. 23:17, 18; Ruth 4:1-11. By oaths, Gen. 26:28, 31; Josh. 9:15, 20. By joining hands, Prov. 17:18; 22:26. By taking off the shoe, Ruth 4:6-8. By written instrument, Jer. 32:10-15. By boring servant's ear, Ex. 21:2-6.

Penalty for breach of, Lev. 6:1-7.

ing wells of water, Gen. 21:25-32; violated, Gen. 26:15. ing wells of water, deen. 21:23-32; violated, Gen. 20:10. First between Laban and Jacob for Laban's daughter, cen. 29:15-20, 27-30; violated by Laban, Gen. 29:23-27; second relating to sharing flocks and herds, Gen. 30:28-34; violated in spirit by Jacob, Gen. 30:37-43. Between Solomon and Hiram, 1 Kin 5:8-12; 9:11.

the shoe, Ruth 4:6-8. By written instrument, Jer. 32:10-8. By boring servant's ear, Ex. 21:2-6.
Penalty for breach of, Lev. 6:1-7.
Instances of: Between Abraham and Abimelech, concernsisting of the strength of the strength

t Baptism, figura-tive, Luke 20:4. 4 R. V. omits and to be baptized with the baptism that I am bap-tized with? 23

j Persecution, of Christians, fore-told, John 15:20

k Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt.

t God, fatherhood of, taught by Je-sus, Gen. 2:2. 5 R. V. omits and be baptized with

the baptism that I am baptized I am with:

m A postles, Luke 6:13.

n Jealousy, Psa. 78:58.

o Mark 10:42-45; Luke 22:25-27. p Rulers, Ex. 18:21,

q Gentiles, Acts 10:45.

26

T Commandment, enjoining altruis-tic service, Deut.

s Humility, en-joined, Prov. 22:4.

t Altruism, Acts 20:35.

u Minister, character and qualifica-tions of, Rom. 15:16.

v Servant, figura-tive, Jer. 2:14.

28

w Example, Christ our, in service, John 13:15.

x Jesus, our exam-ple, Matt. 1:21.

y Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21,

z Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21.

a Atonement, by Jesus, Lev. 17:

b Jesus, vicarious death of, Matt. 1.91

c Jesus, design of his death, Matt.

d Life, of Christ, a ransom, Eccl.

8:15.

e Ransom, figura-tive, Ex, 21:30,

son of, 1 Sam. 16:13. † CUP. Figurative: Of judgments, Psa. 11:6; 75:8; Isa. 51:17, 22; Jer. 25:15-28; Ezek. 23:31-34; Rev. 14:10. Of sorrow, Matt. 20:22, 23; 26:39; Mark 14:36; Luke 22:42;

John 18:11. Of consolation, Jer. 16:7.

Of joy, Psa. 23:5.

Are ye able to drink of the [‡]cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my ^{‡,i}cup, ⁵and be baptized with the ⁱbaptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of kmy Father.

24 And when the mten heard it, they were moved with "indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Je'sus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the qGen'tiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but "whosoever will be great among you, s,t,ulet him be your minister:

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your "servant:

28 Even w, xas the ySon of man came not to be ministered unto. but zto minister, and to a,b,cgive his dlife a e,t, gransom for many. 29 ¶ And as they departed from

^hJĕr'ĭ-chō, a great multitude followed him.

30 And, behold, two iblind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Je'sus passed by, cried out, saying, ^kHave mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of "Da'vid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold

f Redemption, of our souls, Eph. 1:7. g Jesus, savior, Matt. 1:21. 29 h Jertcho, Num. 22:1. 30 t Blindness, 2 Kin. 6:18. j Mark 10:46-52; Luke 18:35-43. k Fatth in Christ, exemplified, John 6:69. I Jesus, names of, Matt. 1:21. m David, Jesus called

their peace: but they "cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of Dā'vid.

32 And Jē'sus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ve that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, *Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jē'sus had ocompassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes preceived sight, and they followed him.

CHAPTER 21

Jesus' public entry into Jerusalem. 12 He drives the traders out of the temple; 17 curses a fig tree; 23 and silences those who question his authority. of the two sons; 33 and of the wicked husbandmen.

ND when they drew nigh A unto ^aJė-ru'sā-lěm, and were come to ^bBĕth'pha-ġē, unto the mount of cOl'ives, then sent Jē'sus two disciples,

2 Saving unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an eass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that 7, 9it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, 5 f.gTell ye the daughter of ^hSī'ŏn, Behold, thy ⁱKing *cometh unto thee, imeek, and sitting upon an eass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the ^ddisciples went, and *did as Jē'sus commanded them,

7 And brought the eass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him there-

8 And ^{l,m}a very great multitude spread their garments in the

See footnote, Time Rev. 10:6.

31

n Prayer, importunity in, Acts 6:4.

34

o Jesus, compas-sion of, Matt. 1:21.

p Jesus, miracles of, Matt. 1:21.

1

a Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

b Mark 11:1; Luke 19:29. c Mount of Olives, Mark 11:1.

d Apostles, Luke 6:13.

2

e Ass. 2 Chr. 28:15.

f Prophecies, con-cerning the Mes-stah and their julfillment, Gen.

g Jesus, kingdom of, prophectes concerning, Matt.

h Or, Zion, 2 Sam. 5:7.

Jesus, king, Matt. 1:21.

j Jesus, meekness of, Matt. 1:21.

6 k Obedience, Heb. 5:8.

8

l Popularity of Jesus, John 6:15. m Jesus, received, Matt. 1:21.

Of salvation, Psa. 116:13.

Of the holy communion, 1 Cor. 10:21; 11:25.
Of the iblations in demon worship, 1 Cor. 10:21.

* TRIUMPHAL ENTRY OF JESUS INTO JERUSALEM, Psa. 118:26; Zech. 9:9; Matt. 21:5, 8-10; Mark 11: 7-11; Luke 19:35-38; John 12:12, 13.

9 n Praise, Psa.

o Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21.

p David, Jesus called son of, 1 Sam. 16:13. 11

q Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21. Nazareth, John 1:46.

8 Galtlee, Mark 6:21.

Mark 11:15-17; Luke 19:45, 46; John 2:14, 15.

u Temple, Herod's, 1 Kin. 6:17. v Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.

w Sacrtlege, instances of, Lev. 19:8. x Dove, Gen. 8:8. 13

y Isa. 56:7; Jer. 7:11; Mark 11: 17; Luke 19:46.

Temple, called house of prayer, 1 Kin, 6:17.

a Projanation, of the house of God, Lev. 22:32.

Thieves, Deut. Thue. 24:7.

c Blindness, 2 Kin. 6:18.

d Lameness, Lev. 21:18.

Temple, Herod's, 1 Kin. 6:17.

f Healing, by Jesus, Acts 4:22.

g Miracles, of Jesus, Luke 23:8.

15 h Priest, Lev. 1:5. 1 Scribe, 1 Kin.

j Children, Mark 10:14.

k Pratse, Psa. 150:1.

l Jesus, names of, Matt. 1:21.

m David, 1 Sam.

16:13. 1 R. V. moved with indigna-

tion,

n Prophecies, concerning Jesus, and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3.

o Babes, Psa. 8:2. p Bethany, John

11:18.

18

q Mark 11:12-14,
20-24.

r Hunger, Neh.

9:15.

19
8 Fig Tree, barren,
Luke 13:6. t Ecclesiasticism,

Matt. 23:2. u Unfruitfulness, Matt. 7:19.

v Unjatthjulness, Luke 16:11.

way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried. saying, "Hō-săn'nà to the 'son of ^pDā'vid: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the LORD; Hō-săn'na in the highest.

10 ¶ And when he was *come into aJė-ru'sā-lem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jē'sus the ^qprophet of 'Năz'a-reth of 'Găl'ĭ-lee.

12 ¶ tAnd Jē'sus went into the "temple of God, and "cast out all them that wsold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold x doves.

13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the y,zhouse of prayer; but ye have amade it a den of bthieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the etemple; and he f, ghealed them.

15 And when the chief ^hpriests and iscribes saw the wonderful gthings that he did, and the ichildren crying in the temple, and saying, "Hō-săn'na to the ¹son of ^mDā'vid; they were ¹sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jē'sus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, "Out of the mouth of obabes and sucklings thou hast perfected *praise?

17 And he left them, and went out of the city into ^pBěth'a-ny; and he lodged there.

18 ¶ ^qNow in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 And when he saw a s, tfig tree in the way, he came to it, certain man had two sons; and and found u, vnothing thereon, he came to the first, and said,

but leaves only, and "said unto it, *Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And ²presently the fig tree ^{x,y}withered away.

20 And when the ²disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the s, t fig tree withered away!

21 Jē'sus answered and said unto them, aVerily I say unto you, If ye have bfaith, and cdoubt not, dye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in hprayer, believing, ive shall receive.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the ktemple, the chief priests and the melders of the people came unto him as he was ⁿteaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jē'sus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things. 25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from pheaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye c, q not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we 'fear the 'people; for all hold ^tJöhn as a ^uprophet.

27 And they answered Jē'sus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think ye? VA

A.D. 33 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

w Reproof, instances of, Prov. 17:10.

x Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

y Miracles, of Jesus, Luke 23:8. 2 R. V. immediately

20 z Apostles, Luke 6:13.

21

a Matt. 17:20; Mark 11:23; Luke 17:6.

b Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

c Doubting, Rom.

d Promise, to the righteous 2 Cor. 1:20.

e Miracles, faith required in those who perform, Luke 23:8.

Fig Tree, Luke 13:6.

g Mountain, Mic. 7:12.

22

h Prayer, answer to, promised, Acts 6:4.

t Promise, of answer to prayer, 2 Cor. 1:20.

23

Mark 11:27-33; Luke 20:1-8.

k Temple, Herod's, 1 Kin. 6:17.

l Priest, Lev. 1:5. m Senate, Num. 11:16.

Jesus, teacher, Matt. 1:21.

25 o Baptism, John's, Luke 20:4.

Heaven, figura-tive, Luke 18:22.

q Unbeltef, Heb. 3:12.

26

Cowardice, Lev. 26:36.

s Public Optnion, John 12:42.

John the Baptist, Luke 1:63.

u Prophets, Isa.

28 v Parables, of Je-sus, Ezek. 20:

w Vineyard, parables of, Isa. 1:8.

29

x Repentance, Mark 1:4. y Obedience, Heb.

z Instability, Jas.

31

a Reproof, faithful-ness in, Prov. 17: 10.

- b Publicans, Matt. 11:19. c Harlot, Prov.
- 7:10. d Kingdom of

Heaven, Matt. 13:24.

32

- e John the Baptist, Luke 1:63.
- Unbeltef, Heb.
- g Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

h Impenitence, Rom. 2:5.

33 1 Parables, of Jesus, Ezek. 20:

- j Vineyard, para-bles of, Isa. 1:8.
- k Church, described
- as corrupt, vs 33-46; Matt. 16:18.
- l Ecclesiasticism. Matt. 23:2.
- m Wine-press, Isa.
- n Tower, 2 Chr.
- 26:9. o Fortification,
- p Renting, of land, Acts 28:30.
- q Land, leased, Ruth 4:3.

34

- r Servant, Jer. 2:14.
- s Prophets, Isa. 3:2,

35

t Persecution, John 15:20,

u Homicide, feloni-ous, Deut. 5:17.

37

v Jesus, son of God, Matt. 1:21.

38

w Conspiracy, 1 Kin. 16:9. Son, go work to day in my wvine-

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and ywent.

30 And he came to the second. and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Je'sus ^asaith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the bublicans and the charlots go into the dkingdom of God before you.

32 For ^eJöhn came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye ^{1, 9}believed him not: but the ^bpublicans and the charlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen it, he repented not afterward, that ve might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another iparable: There was a certain householder, which planted a j, k, l vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a "winepress in it, and built a n, o tower, and t, plet q it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country:

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his r, servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his r, servants, and beat one, and "killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other 7,8 servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his vson, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they "said among themselves, This is the

heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the i, kvineyard, and uslew him.

40 When the lord therefore of the i, k vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen? doll mebbid

41 They say unto him, He will miserably x, y destroy those 3, zwicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their aseasons. 42 Jē'sus saith unto them, Did ve never read in the scriptures, ^bThe ^cstone which the builders drejected, the same is become the ehead of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore [†]say ^gI unto you, The kingdom of God shall be htaken from i, i you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this cstone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will kgrind him to powder.

45 And when the chief 'priests and "Phar'i-sees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of j,nthem.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they ofeared the pmultitude, because they took him for a ^qprophet.

CHAPTER 22

The parable of the marriage of the king's son. 11 The wedding garment. 15 The question of the Pharisees about paying tribute to Cæsar, 23 and of the Sadducees concerning the resurrection. 34 The two great commandments. 41 Christ the son

ND Jē'sus answered and aspake unto them again by bparables, and said, 2 CThe dkingdom of heaven is

A.D. 33 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

41

x Punishment, Lev. 26:41.

- y Wicked, punish-ment of, Psa, 73:3
- z Mark 12:9; Luke 20:16.
- a Seasons, Dan.
- 3 R. V. miserable

42

- h Prophecies concerning Jesus, and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3.
- c Corner Stone. figurative, Psa. 144:12.
- d Jesus, rejected, Matt. 1:21.
- Church, Christ head of, Matt. 16:18.

43

Reproof, faithful-ness in, Prov. 17:

- g Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21.
- h Judgments, Ex.
- t Jews, prophectes concerning, Neh. 4:2.
- Church, back-slidden, Matt.

44

- k Wicked, puntsh-ment of, Psa. 73:3.
- 4 R. V. broken to pieces:

- l Priest, Lev. 1:5. m Pharisees, Matt. 15:12.
- n Ecclesiasticism, Matt. 23:2.

46

- o Cowardice, Lev.
- Public Opinion, John 12:42.
- q Prophets, Isa. 3:2.

1

a Jesus, parables of, Matt. 1:21.

b Parables, Ezek, 20:49,

2 c Compare Luke

14:16-24.

d Kingdom of Heaven, Matt. 13:24.

† CAPITAL AND LABOR. Strife between, Matt. 21:33-41; Mark 12:1-9; Luke 20:9-16. See footnotes: EMPLOYEE, Deut. 24:14; EMPLOYER, Deut. 24:14.

LEASE. Of real estate, Matt. 21:33-41; Mark 12:1-9; Luke 20:9-16.

See footnote, Land, Ruth. 4:3.

HUSBANDMAN. Parable of, describing the unfaithful Jews, given over to corruption and hypocrisy, Matt. 21:33-46; Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20:9-19.

Figurative, John 15:1; 1 Cor. 3:9.

feast

- A.D. 33 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.
- e Marriage, nup-tial feasts, Gen. 34:9.
- 1 R. V. marriage
- 3 f Servant, Jer.
- 2:14. g Prophets, Isa.
- h Call, personal, Phil, 3:14,
- 1 Hospitality, Rom. 12:13.
- j Wicked, Psa.
- 4 k Feasts, Mark 12:39.
- 5 l Worldliness.
- 6 m Martyrdom, Rev. 17:6.
- 2 R.V. shamefully
- 7 n Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.
- o Judgments, Ex. 6:6.
- p Wicked, punish-ment of, Psa. 73:3.
- 9 3 R. V. unto the partings of the highways,

- 11 q Judgment, gen-eral, 2 Pet. 3:7.
- r Dress, Zech. 3:3
- s Righteousness Psa. 15:2.
- 12 t Self-righteousness, Luke 18:11.

like unto a certain king, which made a 1, emarriage for his son,

- 3 And sent forth his f, g servants to ^hcall them that were ⁱbidden to the 1, ewedding: and ithey would not come.
- 4 Again, he sent forth other f, g servants, saying, Tell them which are ^hbidden, Behold, I have prepared my kdinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the 1, emarriage.
- 5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, lone to his farm, another to his merchandise:
- 6 And the remnant took his figure 1, g servants, and entreated them ²spitefully, and ^mslew them.
- 7 But when the king heard thereof, he was "wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and o, pdestroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.
- 8 Then saith he to his 1,9 servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.
- 9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the emarriage.
- 10 So those f, g servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.
- 11 And qwhen the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding ", sgarment:
- 12 And he saith unto him. Friend, how teamest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.
- 13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and

^pcast him into ^uouter ^vdarkness; there shall be w, xweeping and ygnashing of teeth.

14 For many are ^hcalled, but few are z,achosen.

- 15 ¶ bThen went the cPhar'isees, and d, etook counsel how they might 4entangle him in his talk.
- 16 And cthey sent out unto him their disciples with the Herō'dĭ-ans, h,isaying, Master, we know that thou art true, and iteachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.
- 17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? *Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæ'sar, or

18 But Jē'sus mperceived their iwickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the 'tribute money. And they brought unto him a ⁿpenny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this oimage and superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cæ'sar's. Then saith he unto them, PRender therefore unto Cæ'sar the qthings which are Çæ'sar's; and runto God the things that are God's.

22 When cthey had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ 8The same day came to him the *Săd'du-çees, which say that there is no resurrection. and asked him.

24 Saying, ⁵Master, Mō'ses ^usaid, ^vIf a man ^wdie, having no children, his *brother shall ^ymarry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

Luke 20:28. w Death, Num, 23:10. x Brother, Prov. 18:24. y Marriage, levirate, Gen. 34:9.

*SADDUCEES, a sect of the Jews. Rebuked by John the Baptist, Matt. 3:7-9; Luke 3:7-9. Reject the doctrine of the trines of, Matt. 16:6-12. Persecute the apostles, Acts 4:1-3; resurrection, Matt. 22:23-34; Mark 12:18-27; Luke 20:27-40; 5:17-33.

13 u Hell, Mark 9:43.

A.D. 33

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

v Darkness, figura-tive, Gen. 1:2.

w Weeping, in per dition, Ezra 3:13.

x Sorrow, of the lost, Matt. 13:42.

y Gnashing of Teeth, Job 16:9.

z Election of Grace, Rom. 11:5.

a Foreordination, Rom. 8:30,

15

b Mark 12:13-17; Luke 20:20-25. c Pharisees, Matt.

15:12.

d Craftiness, in-stances of, Psa. 83:3.

e Persecution, of Jesus, John 15: 20.

4 R. V. ensnare

16

f Disciples, Matt. 9:14.

g Herodians, Mark 3:6, h Irony, instances of, Mark 12:14.

t Hypocrisy, Jas. 3:17.

j Jesus, teacher, Matt. 1:21.

5 Am. R. V. marg. teacher,

17 k Citizens, duties of, Luke 15:15.

l Tribute, Ezra 4:13.

18

m Jesus, omnisctence of, Matt. 1:21.

19 n Penny, Matt. 20:2.

20

o Money, image on, Jer. 32:9.

21

p Commandment, enjoining fidelity to God and to government, Deut. 8:2.

q King, emolu-ments of, 2 Kin. 3:10.

Duty, of man to God, Eccl. 12:13.

23

s Mark 12:18-27; Luke 20:27-40. t Resurrection 1 Cor. 15:12.

24 u Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2. v Deut. 25:5; Mark 12:19;

29 z Spiritual Blind-

- ness, 2 Cor. 4:4. a Ignorance, Acts 3:17.
- b God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

30

- c Resurrection, 1 Cor. 15:12. d Marriage, Gen.
- e Angel, Heb. 1:13.

f Heaven, God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22.

g Word of God, in-spiration of, Psa. 119:9:

32

h Ex. 3:6. 1 Immortality, 1 Cor. 15:54.

33

j Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16. 6 R. V. teaching.

34

k Mark 12:28–34; Luke 10:25–28. l Pharisees, Matt.

36

m Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2. n Decalogue, Ex.

20:3. 37

- o Deut. 6:5. p Commandment. enjoining love to God, Deut. 8:2.
- q Love, of man for God, 1 John 4:19.
- T Duty, of man to God, Eccl. 12:13.
- s Heart, Psa. 44:21.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren; and the first, when he had married a wife, wdeceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh. 27 And last of all the woman

wdied also, we tent element of

28 Therefore in the 'resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jē'sus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, z,anot knowing the scriptures, nor the ^bpower of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither dmarry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the eangels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the cresurrection of the dead, have ve not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 hI am the God of A'brăhăm, and the God of I'saac, and the God of Jā'cob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the iliving.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his 6, i doctrine.

34 ¶ ^kBut when the ^lPhăr'ĭsees had heard that he had put the Săd'du-cees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying, 36 Master, which is the great commandment in the m,n law?

37 Jē'sus said unto him, n,o,pThou shalt q,rlove the Lord thy God with all thy sheart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 °This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second is like unto it, n,t,uThou shalt v,wlove thy ^xneighbour as thyself.

40 On these two commandments hang all the "law and the yprophets.

41 While the Phar'i-sees were gathered together, aJē'sus asked them.

42 Saying, What think ye of ^bChrist? whose son is he? They say unto him, The cson of dDā'vid.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth Dā'vid in 'spirit call him bLord, saying,

44 The Lord said unto my bLord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy gfootstool?

45 If Dā'vid then call him ^bLord, how is he his ^hson?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

CHAPTER 23.

Jesus directs the people to follow the teaching, but not the example, of the scribes and Pharisees. 13 He denounces woes upon them. 34 The blood of all the prophets to come upon that generation. 37 Jesus' lamentation over Jerusalem.

MHEN aspake Je'sus to the multitude, and to his bdis-

2 Saving, *The cscribes and the dPhar'i-sees sit in Mo'ses seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever *they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they hsay, and ido not.

4 For *they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.

A.D. 33 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

39

t Commandment. enjoining love to man, Deut. 8:2.

u Royal Law, Jas.

v Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7. w Duty, of man to man, Eccl. 12:13.

x Neighbor, love for, enjoined, Luke 10:29.

40

y Prophectes, Dan. 9:24. z Pharisees, Matt.

a Mark 12:35-37; Luke 20:41-44.

42

b Jesus, Messtah, Matt. 1:21.

c Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21.

d David, Jesus called son of, 1 Sam. 16:13.

43 7 R. V. the Spirit

44

e Prophecies, con-cerning the Mes-siah, and their julfillment, Gen. 12:3.

Sovereignty of the Messiah, Psa. 110:1.

Footstool, figura-tive, 1 Chr. 28:2.

h Jesus, incarna-tion of, Matt. 1:21.

a Mark 12:38-40;

Luke 20:45, 46 A postles, Luke 6:13.

2

c Scribe, 1 Kin.

d Pharisees, Matt. 15:12.

e Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

Example, bad, John 13:15.

g False Teachers, 2 Pet. 2:1.

h Hypocrisy, Jas. 3:17.

1 Inconsistency, Matt. 7:3.

4

Oppression, Eccl. 5:8.

k Burden, figura-tive, Luke 11:46.

† LAWYER, one versed in the Mosaic law. with questions, Matt. 22:35; Luke 10:25-37. Jesus' denunciations against, Luke 11:45-52. Zenas, a, Tit. 3:13.

See footnote, Littgation, Matt. 5:25.

* ECCLESIASTICISM, the authority and power of the church, as exercised by constituted authorities.

rules of Jewish, Matt. 15:1-20; Mark 7:2-23. Arrogance of, Matt. 12:2-7; 23:4. The Jewish, rebuked by Jesus, Matt. 23:2-4, 8-10, 13-35. Corrupt, illustrated by the parable of the wicked husbandman, Matt. 21:28-44; Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20: 9-16. Overthrow of, symbolized in the withering of the fruitless fig tree, Matt. 21:19, 20.

l Matt. 6:1.

6 m Pride, Prov. 16:18.

n Feasts, Mark 12:39. o Synagogue, Matt. 12:9.

p Salutations, Luke 1:44.

q Church, Christ the head of, Matt. 16:18.

7 Jesus, teacher, Matt. 1:21.

s Man, equality of, Job 4:17.

t Fellowship, of the righteous, 1 Cor. 1:9.

u Fraternity, Zech. 11:14.

v Unity, of the righteous, Psa.

1 R. V. teacher, 2 R.V. omits even Christ;

9

w Father, Psa. 27:10.

x God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

y Heaven, God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22.

z Master, Jesus called, John 13:13.

11

a Altruism, Acts 20:35.

12

b Humility, Prov.

c Promise, to the humble, 2 Cor. 1:20.

13

d Reproof, faithjulness in, Prov. 17:10.

e Scribe, 1 Kin. 4:3.

f Pharisees, Matt. 15:12.

g Hypocrisy, Jas. 3:17. h Kinadom of

Heaven, Matt. 13:24.

14 1 Punishment, according to deeds, Lev. 26:41.

j Wicked, puntsh-ment of, Psa. 73:3.

3 R. V. omits this

k Hell, Mark 9:43.

5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And mlove the uppermost rooms at ⁿfeasts, and the chief seats in the osynagogues,

7 And 1, pgreetings in the markets, and to be called of men. [‡]Răb'bī, Răb'bī,

8 But be not ye called [‡]Răb'bī: for one is qyour 1, Master, even Christ; and all s, tye are u, v brethhen doth Da'vid in spirit .ner

9 And call no man your "father upon the earth: for one is your *Father, which is in yheaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your 2Master, even Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you ashall be your ser-

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall bhumble himself cshall be exalted.

13 ¶ But dwoe unto *you, escribes and Phar'i-sees, phypocrites! for ye shut up the hkingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 3,dWoe unto *you, escribes and 'Phar'i-sees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and gfor a pretence make long prayer: 'therefore 've shall receive the greater damnation.

15 dWoe unto *you, escribes and 'Phar'i-sees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of khell than your-

16 dWoe unto *you, lye mblind guides, which say, Whosoever shall "swear by the "temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the ^pgold of the temple, he is a debtor!

17 dYe q fools and mblind: for whether is greater, the pgold, or the otemple that rsanctifieth the herefore in the res? blog

18 And, Whosoever shall "swear by the saltar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is ⁴guilty.

19 dYe qfools and mblind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the saltar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall ⁿswear by the saltar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall "swear by the otemple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall "swear by "heaven, sweareth by the "throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 dWoe unto you, scribes and Phar'i-sees, hypocrites! for ye pay wtithe of mint and anise and ycummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, a, b judgment, a, cmercy, and d faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 e, Ye blind guides, which strain 5at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 eWoe unto you, heribes and ⁱPhar'i-sees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full 6 of kextortion and excess.

26 eThou gblind iPhar'i-see. cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also. A.D. 33 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

16

l False Teachers, 2 Pet. 2:1.

m Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

n Oath, Num. 5:19. o Temple, 1 Kin. 6:17.

p Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

17

q Fool, Prov. 18:2. r Sanctification, 1 Pet. 1:2,

8 18

s Altar, of burnt offerings, Gen. 8:20.

4 R. V. a debtor.

19 t Ex. 29:37.

22

u Heaven, figura-tive, Luke 18:22. v Throne, figura-tive, 1 Kin. 2:19.

w Tithes, Num. 18:24.

x Luke 11:42. y Isa. 28:25, 27.

z Duty, of man to God, Eccl. 12:13.

a Duty, of man io man, Eccl. 12:13.

Righteousness, required, Psa. 15:2.

Mercy, enjoined, Deut. 5:10.

d Fatth, Mark 11:22.

24

e Reproof, fatth-fulness in, Prov. 17:10.

f False Teachers, 2 Pet. 2:1.

g Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

5 R. V. out the gnat.

25 h Scribe, 1 Kin.

i Pharisees, Matt.

15:12. Hypocrisy, Jas. 3:17.

k Extortion, Isa. 16:4

6 R. V. from

26

l Spiritual Purificatton, enjoined, Psa. 51:2.

† PHYLACTERY. A small box containing slips of parchment on which were written portions of the law, Ex. 13:9, 16; Deut.6:4-9; 11:18. Worn ostentatiously by the Jews, Matt. 23:5; † RABBI. The title, of a teacher, Matt. 23:7, 8; John 3:2; ostentatiously used by the Pharisees, Matt. 23:7; used in address-

ingJohn, John 3:26; used in addressing Jesus, John 1:38, 49; 3:2; 6:25 [R. V., Matt. 26:25, 49; Mark 9:5; 11:21; 14:45; John 4:31; 9:2; 11:8]. Jesus called Rabboni, [R. V. Mark 10:51]; John 20:16. Forbidden by Jesus as a title to his disciples, Matt. 23:8.

27

m Wicked, de-scribed, Psa, 73:3. 30

n Self-righteous-

ness, Luke 18:11. 31

o Self-condemnation, Job 9:20.

p Example, bad, John, 13:15.

33

- q Viper, figurative, Isa. 30:6.
- r Punishment, no escape from, Lev. 26:41.
- 8 Sin, no escape from consequences of, Rom. 5:12.
- t Judgments, Ex. 6:6.
- u Wicked, puntsh-ment of, Psa. 73:3. v Hell, Mark 9:43.
- 7 R. V. judgment

34

- w Luke 11:49-51. x Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21.
- y Opportunity, the measure of responstbility, Gal. 6:10.
- z Prophets, persecutions of, Isa. 3:2.
- a Minister, trials and persecutions of, Rom, 15:16,
- b Martyrdom, Rev. 17:6.
- c Crucifixton, Mark 15:13. d Scourging, Acts
- e Synagogue, Matt. 12:9.
- f Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.

35

- g Responsibility, Ezek. 18:20.
- h Abel, Gen. 4:2.
- i Luke 11:51. j Or, Berechtah, Zech. 1:1, 7.
- k Altar, in the temple, Gen.
- 8 R. V. sanctuary

36

l Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21.

37

- m Luke 13:34, 35; 19:41-44.
- n Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10. o Backsliders, God's solicitude
- for, Jer. 3:22. p Prophets, perse-cutton of, Isa.
- q Opportunity, lost, Gal. 6:10.

27 eWoe unto *you, hscribes and ⁱPhăr'ĭ-sees, ⁱhypocrites! for ^mye are like unto whited sepulchres. which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within we are full of hypocrisv and iniquity.

29 eWoe unto you, hscribes and ⁱPhăr'ĭ-sees, ⁱhypocrites! because ve build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And ⁿsay, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ove be witnesses unto yourselves, that ve are the children of pthem which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

 $33 \, {}^{m}Ye$ serpents, ye generation of qvipers, r, show can ye escape the 7,t,udamnation of vhell?

34 Wherefore, behold, w, x, yI send unto you z,a prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and asome of them ye shall bkill and ccrucify; and some of them shall ve dscourge in your esynagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35 That ^gupon *you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous hĀ'bĕl unto the blood of 'Zăch-a-rī'as son of 'Băr-achī'as, whom ye b, slew between the *temple and the *altar.

36 Verily ¹I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 ^mO ⁿJė-ru'sā-lĕm, Jė-ru'sā-lĕm, othou that b, killest the ^pprophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, ^qhow

1345

often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye swould not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For ¹I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ve shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER 24

Jesus foretells the destruction of the temple, 3 and the calamities which shall precede it. 29 The signs of his coming. 34 The day and hour thereof unknown. 42 The duty of all to watch.

a ND Jē'sus went out, and departed from the btemple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Je'sus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily ^dI say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of ^eOl'ĭves, the ^cdisciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the 'sign of gthy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jē'sus answered and said unto them, 'Take heed that no man 1,j, kdeceive you.

5 For 1, many shall come in my name, saying, I am Chrīst; and shall 2, i, k deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of "wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be ofamines, and pestilences, and pearthquakes, in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of 4,q sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you

A.D. 33 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

- r Jesus, love of, Matt. 1:21.
 - Impenitence, Rom. 2:5.

39 Psa. 118:26; Matt. 21:9; Mark 11:9; Luke

John 12:13.

a Mark 13; Luke 21:5-36,

b Temple, Herod's 1 Kin. 6:17.

c Apostles, Luke 6:13.

2

d Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21.

e Mount of Olives, Mark 11:1. Sign, a token, Mark 8:11.

g Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21.

h Earth, destruc-tion of, Prov. 8:23.

Watchfulness,

enjoined, Matt. 24:42. Temptation, leading into, Luke 11:4.

k Apostasy, Acts 1:25.

1 R. V. lead you

astray. 5

l False Teachers, 2 Pet. 2:1. m Antichrist, 2 John 7.

2 R. V. lead many astray. 6

n War, Judg. 3:2.

7 o Famine, 2 Kin. 8:1.

p Earthquakes, as judgments, Isa. 29:6.

3 R. V. omits and pestilences

q Afflictions, Psa. 34:19.

4 R. V. travail. 9

Malice, Epn. 4:31.

s Persecution, of the righteous. John 15:20.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE

- A.D. 33 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.
- t Martyrdom, Rev.
- u Hatred, Prov.

10

- v Apostasy, Acts
- w Betrayal, Matt. 26:46.
- 5 R. V. stumble,

12

x Backsliding, temptation to, Hos. 11:7.

13

- y Blessings, contingent upon obe-dience, Deut. 11:
- z Fatthfulness, Luke 16:10
- Eph. 6:18.
- b Christian Graces perseverance, Gal. 5:22.
- c Righteous, rewarded, Psa. 64:10.
- d Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor.
- e Reward, a motive to perseverance, Matt. 5:12.
- f Salvation, Acts 16:17.

14

- g Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21.
- h Gospel, prophe-cies relating to, Mark 13:10.
- t Preaching, Matt.
- j Missions, Matt. 28:19.

15

- k Dan. 9:27; 11: 31; 12:11.
- l Jerusalem, destruction of, fore-told by Jesus, Judg 19:10.
- m Dantel, prophecies of, Dan. 1:6.
- n Prophets, Isa.

16

o Judea, Luke 5:17. 17

p House, roof of, Esth. 8:1.

18

- q Dress, Zech. 3:3. 6 R. V. cloke.
- 20

r Winter, Gen. 8 Sabbath, Ex.

- t Faith, trial of, Mark 11:22.
- u Adversity, Psa. 10:6,

up to be afflicted, and shall 'kill you: and ye shall be "hated of all nations for my name's sake.

- 10 And then shall many be voffended, and shall wbetray one another, and shall "hate one
- 11 And many 1, mfalse prophets shall rise, and shall 2, i deceive
- 12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.
- 13 But he that shall z,a,bendure unto the end, c,dthe same eshall be saved.
- 14 And gthis hospel of the kingdom shall be ipreached in iall the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the
- 15 k, When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by "Dăn'iel the ⁿprophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)
- 16 Then let them which be in ^oJū-dæ'a flee into the mountains:
- 17 Let him which is on the phousetop not come down to take any thing out of his
- 18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his 6, q clothes.
- 19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!
- 20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the 'winter, neither on the sabbath day:
- 21 For then shall be great t, utribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall
- 22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the a summer, Isa. 28:4.

v, welect's *sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or, There; believe it not.

24 For there shall arise ² false Christs, and afalse prophets, and shall shew great b, c signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall 7,ddeceive the very eelect.

25 Behold, ^{1,9}I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if athey shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.

27 For as the h, ilightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the icoming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the leagles be gathered together.

29 Immediately after the mtribulation of those days shall the "sun "be ", qdarkened, and the moon shall pnot give her light, and the stars shall ofall from theaven, and othe powers of the heavens shall be shaken: 30 And then shall appear the usign of the vSon of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth wmourn, and

with power and great glory. 31 And he shall send his *angels with a great sound of a ytrumpet, and zthey shall gather together his eelect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

they shall see the Son of man

coming in the clouds of heaven

32 ¶ aNow learn a bparable of the 'fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that dsummer is nigh:

A.D. 33 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

- v Righteous, promtses to, Psa. 64:
- w Foreordination, Rom. 8:30.
- x Intercession, influence of the righteous, Jer. 27:18.

23

y Mark 13:21-27; Luke 21:24-28. z Antichrist,

2 John 7 24

a False Teachers, 2 Pet. 2:1.

b Miracles, per-formed by false christs, Luke

- 23:8. c Sorcery, Isa.
- d Deception, Josh.
- e Foreordination, v. 31; Rom. 8:30.

7 R. V. lead astray 25

f Jesus, omniscience of, Matt. 1:21.

g Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21.

27

- h Lightning, Job
- Meteorology,
- j Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21.

28 k Parables, Ezek.

20:49.

l Eagle, Lev.

29

- m Adversity, Psa.
- n Sun, Josh. 10:12. o Celestial Phenomena, Luke
- 23:44. p Eclipse, Isa. 13:10.
- q Darkness, figura-tive, Gen. 1:2.
- Moon, darkening of, Song 6:10.
- s Stars, falling of, Judg. 5:20.
- t Heavens, physic-al, Psa. 8:3.

u Sign, Mark 8:11.

v Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21. w Despondency, Eccl. 2:20.

x Angel, functions of, Heb. 1:13.

y Trumpet, Josh.

z Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10. 32-a Mark 13:28-31; Luke 21:29-33. b Parables, Ezek. 20:49. c Fig Tree, Luke 13:6.

34 Verily gI say unto you, This

generation shall not pass, till all

35 Heaven and earth shall

pass away, but my j, kwords

shall not pass away. I hid bas

36 ¶ But of that mday and hour

knoweth no man, no, not the

ⁿangels of heaven, but ^{o, p}my

37 But as the days of q, No'e

were, so shall also the scoming

38 For as in the days that

were before the flood they were

t, ueating and drinking, vmarry-

ing and giving in marriage, un-

til the day that ^qNō'e entered

39 And knew not until the

x, y flood came, and took them

all away: so shall also the scom-

40 Then shall two be in the

field; the one shall be taken, and

41 Two women shall be agrind-

ing at the bmill; the one shall be

42 ¶ *, c, d Watch therefore: for

ye know not what hour your

43 But know this, that if the

⁸goodman of the house had

known in what gwatch the

h, ithief would come, he would

have *watched, and would not

have suffered his house to be

ing of the Son of man be.

taken, and the other left.

into the wark,

the other left.

^eLord doth come.

of the Son of man be.

Father only.

these things be fulfilled.

the doors.

A.D. 33

See footnote, Time,

Rev. 10:6.

44

Preparedness,

Luke 12:40.

k Jesus, humantty

of. Matt. 1:21.

45

l Luke 12:42-48.

hortations

Luke 16:10.

n Righteous, de-scribed, Psa.

Prov. 2:2.

o Wisdom, worldly,

Servant, figura-tive, Jer. 2:14.

Minister, charac-

ter and qualifications of, Rom. 15:

64:10.

m Faithfulness, ex-

A.D. 33 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

22

e Sign, Mark 8:11. f Celestial Phenomena, Luke 23:44.

34

g Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21.

35

- h Heavens, physical, destruction of, Psa. 8:3.
- Earth, destruc-8:23.
- j Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16.
- k Prophectes, ful-fillment of, Dan.

36

- l Mark 13:32-37; Luke 21:34-36.
- m Judgment, the general, 2 Pet. 3:7.
- n Angel, Heb. 1:13.
- o God, foreknowledge of, Gen. 2:2. p God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

37

- q Or, Noah, Gen. 5:29,
- r Antedtluvians, destruction of, Gen. 6:1.
- s Jesus, second coming of, Matt.

38

- worldliness, instances of, 1 John 2:15.
- u Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.
- v Marriage, Gen.
- w Ark, Gen. 6:14.

39 x Flood, Gen. 6:17.

y Judgments, Ex. 6:6.

41

z Women, duttes of, Prov. 31:10.

a Labor, Luke 10:7. b Mill, Ex. 11:5.

c Commandment,

e Communament, enjoining watchjulness, vs. 42–51; Deut. 8:2, d Temptation, admonitions against yielding to, Luke 11:4, e Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21, 43 f Luke 12:39, 40, g Time, Rev. 10:6, h Thieves, Deut. 24:7, t Temptation, Luke 11:4, 8 R. V.

broken up.

* WATCHFULNESS, Psa. 102:7. Over the tongue, Psa. 39:1; 141:3.

39:1; 141:3.

With prayer, Neh. 4:9; Matt. 26:41; Mark 13:33; Eph. 6:18; Col. 4:2; 1 Pet. 4:7.

Enjoined, Deut. 4:15; Josh. 23:11; Matt. 18:10; 24:42-51; 25:13; Mark 4:24; 13:32-37; Luke 11:35; 12:35-40; 17:3; 21: 34-36; Rom. 11:20; 1 Cor. 10:12; 11:28; 16:13; Gal. 6:1; Eph. 11:20; 1 Cor. 10:12; 1 Cor. 10:12; 11:28; 16:13; Gal. 6:1; Eph. 11:20; 1 Cor. 10:12; 11:28; 16:13; 10:12; 5:15; Col. 2:8; 1 Thess. 5:4, 6, 21; 1 Pet. 5:8; Heb. 2:1; Rev.

Upon young men, Psa. 119:9; Prov. 4:23-27. Upon mar-

33 So likewise ye, when ye 44 Therefore be ve also 'ready: shall see all these e, things. for in such an hour as ve know that it is near, even at think not the kSon of man ecometh.

> 45 Who then is a m, n faithful and owise p, q servant, whom his 'lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them 9meat

in due season?

46 s,tBlessed is that p,qservant, whom his 'lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall s, tmake him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil pservant shall u, v say in his wheart, My *lord delayeth his coming:

49 And shall begin to ^ysmite his fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the ^zdrunken;

50 The lord of that pservant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not a ware of,

51 And shall a, b, ccut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the dhypocrites: there shall be e, weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAPTER 25

The parable of the ten virgins, 14 and of the talents. 31 The last judgment described.

a, b HEN shall the dkingdom I of heaven be likened unto ten evirgins, which took their ⁷lamps, and went forth to meet the gbridegroom.

2 And five of hthem were i,jwise, and kfive were foolish.

3 *They that were !foolish took

1 a Parables, Ezek. 20:49. b Judgment, the general, 2 Pet. 3:7. c Opportunity, the measure of responsibility, vs. 1-16; Gal. 6:10. d Kingdom of Heaven, Matt. 13:24. e Virgin, parable of, Isa. 62:5. f Lamp, Ex. 27:20. g Bridegroom, Isa. 61:10. 2 h Women, good, dlustrated, Prov. 31:10. t Wisdom, worldly, Prov. 2:2. j Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2. k Women, wicked, illustrated, Prov. 31:10. l Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

r Master, Col. 4:1. 9 R. V. food 46

8 Reward, a motive, to jaithfulness,

Matt. 5:12. Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:

u Procrastination,

- 48
- Acts 24:25. v Delusion, 2 Thess. 2:11.
- w Heart, Psa.
- 44:21.
- x God, longsuffer-ing of, abused, Gen. 2:2.

49

- y Oppression, Eccl. 5:8.
- z Drunkenness, Luke 21:34.

51

a Probation, ended,

- Rom. 5:4. Opportunity, lost, Gal. 6:10.
- Wicked, puntshment of, Psa. 73:3.
- d Hypocrisy, Jas. 3:17.
- Weeping, in perdition, Ezra 3:13.
- Sorrow, of the lost, Matt. 13:42.
- Gnashing of Teeth, Job 16:9.

ried men, Mal. 2:15 Upon ministers, Acts 20:28-31; 1 Cor. 3:10; Col. 4:2, 17; 1 Tim. 4:16.

Over motives, Matt. 6:1-5. Over conscience, Luke 11:35.

Over the heart, Prov. 4:23.

Against apostasu, 2 John 8. Against backsliding, Deut. 4:
9, 23; Heb. 3:12; 12:15; Rev. 3:2, 3, 11. Against conetousness, Luke 12:15. Against idolatry, Ex. 23:13; Deut. 4:23; 11:16; 12:13. Against evil associations, Ex. 34:12; Phil. 3:2; 2 Pet. 3:17. Against false teachers, Matt. 7:15; Mark 13:22, 23; Acts 20:28-31; 1 John 4:1.

1347

3

m Procrastination, Acts 24:25.

- n Otl, illuminating, Deut. 12:17.
- o Oil, figurative, Deut. 12:17.

4

p Preparedness, Luke 12:40.

5 n Pse

- q Sleep, Psa. 127:2. r Death, called
- 7 Death, called sleep, Num. 23:10.

6

- s Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21.
- t Resurrection, 1 Cor. 15:12.

8

- u Preparedness, lack of, Luke 12:40.
- v Unjatthjulness, Luke 16:11. 1 R. V. going

9

w Commerce, 1 Kin. 10:15.

10

- x Marriage, figurative, Gen. 34:9. y Probation, ended,
- Rom. 5:4.

 z Opportunity,
 lost, Gal. 6:10.
- a Door, figurative, Deut. 11:20.
- 2 R. V. marriage feast:

11

- b Delusion, 2 Thess. 2:11.
- c Virgin, parable of, Isa. 62:5.
- d Women, wicked, illustrated, Prov. 31:10.
- e Wicked, prayer of, Psa. 73:3.

12

f Reprobates, 1 Cor. 9:27.

13

- g Watchjulness, enjotned, Matt. 24:42.
- h Commandment, enjoining watchjulness, Deut. 8:2.
- i Temptation, admonitions against yielding to, Luke 11:4.

their ^flamps, and ^mtook no ^{n,o}oil with them:

4 But the ^hwise ^ptook ^{n,o}oil in their vessels with their ^flamps.

5 While the ^gbridegroom tarried, they all ^qslumbered and ^rslept.

6 And at ^bmidnight there was a cry made, Behold, the ^{g,s}bride-groom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those ^evirgins ^tarose, and trimmed their [†]lamps.

8 And the ^{k,l}foolish said unto the ^{h,i,j}wise, ^uGive us of your ^{n,o}oil; ^vfor our ^llamps are ¹gone out.

9 But the ^{h,i}wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that ^wsell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to "buy, the "sbridegroom came; and they that were "ready went in with him to the 2, "marriage: and ", the "door was shut."

11 ^bAfterward came also the other ^{c,d}virgins, ^esaying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto 'you, I know you not.

13 ^{g,h,i}Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour ³wherein the ^{j,k}Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ ^{l,m,n}For the ^okingdom of heaven is as ^pa man travelling into ⁴a far country, who called his own ^{q,r}servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five stalents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

j Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21. k Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21. 3 R. V. omits the remainder of this verse. 14 l Parables, Ezek. 20:49. m Faithfulness, regulred, vs. 14-23; Luke 16:10. n Probation, Rom. 5:4. o Kingdom of Heaven, Matt. 13:24. p Compare Luke 19:12-26, q Servant, Jer. 2:14. r Steward, Gen. 43:19. 4 R. V. another 15 s Talent, Ex. 38:25.

16 Then he that had received the five *talents went and 'traded with the same, and made them other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also 'gained other two.

18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's "money.

19 After a long time the *lord of those ^{q,r}servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five 'stalents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have 't,v,wgained beside them five talents more.

-21 His lord *said unto him, Well done, thou good and *faithful *q.7*servant: thou hast been *faithful over a few things, *I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the *gioy of thy *blord.

22 He also that had received two ctalents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have d, egained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord ^fsaid unto him, Well done, good and ^gfaithful servant; thou hast been ^hfaithful over a few things, ⁱI will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the ^ajoy of thy ^blord.

24 Then he which had received the one ctalent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou shast not strawed:

25 And ^{i,k}I was afraid, and went and ^lhid thy talent in the earth; lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and ^mslothful ^jservant, thou knewest

A.D. 33 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

16
t Works, 2 Tim.

u Money, Jer.

20

- v Fatthfulness, exemplified, Luke 16:10.
- w Diligence, exemplified, Rom. 12:8.

21

- x Judgment, according to opportunity and works, 1 Pet. 1:17.
- y Christian Graces, faithfulness, Gal. 5:22.
- z Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64: 10.
- a Joy, Psa. 5:11.
- b Jesus, king, Matt. 1:21.

22

c Talent, Ex. 38:25.

- d Diligence, exempitfied, Rom. 12:8.
- 'e Works, 2 Tim. 1:9.

23

- f Judgment, according to opportunity and works, 1 Pet. 1:17.
- g Fatthjulness, exemplified, Luke 16:10.
- h Christian Graces, faithfulness, Gal. 5:22.
- i Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64: 10.

j Servant, wicked and unjaithful, Jer. 2:14.

5 R. V. didst not scatter:

25

k Self-condemnation, Job 9:20.

Unfatthfulness, Luke 16:11.

26 m Laziness, Prov. 19:15.

n Reaping, figura-tive, 1 Sam. 6:13.

27

o Money, Jer. 32:9.

p Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1.91 q Interest, Ex.

22:25.

6 R. V. bankers 7 R. V. interest.

r Probation, ended, Rom. 5:4.

29

s Proverbs, 1 Sam. 24:13.

Prospertty, Eccl. 7:14.

30

u Punishment, according to deeds, Lev. 26:41,

v Wicked, puntsh-ment of, Psa. 73:3.

w Second Death, Rev. 20:14.

x Hell, Mark 9:43 y Darkness, figura-tive, Gen. 1:2.

Weeping, in perdution, Ezra 3:13.

a Sorrow, of the lost, Matt. 13:42. b Gnashing of Teeth, Job 16:9.

31

c Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21. d Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21.

e Angel, holy, Heb. 1:13.

Jesus, judge, vs. 31-34; Matt.

1:21. g Jesus, king, vs. 31-34; Matt. 1:21.

h Throne, figura-tive, 1 Kin. 2:19.

1 Judgment, the general, 2 Pet. 3:7.

j Sin, separates from God, Rom. 5:12.

k Shepherd, Jer. 31:10.

l Righteous, compared to sheep, Psa. 64:10. m Wicked, compared to goats, Psa. 73:3. 34 n God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2. o Reward, a motive, to faithfulness, Matt. 5:12. p Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10. q Promise, implied, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20. r Heaven, the future home of the righteous, Luke 18:22. s Inheritance, figurative, Num. 27:7. 35 t Poor, duty to, Prov. 21:13. u Afflicted, duty to, Job 34:28. v Kindness, enjoined, vs. 35-40; Acts 28:2. w Duty, of man to man, Eccl. 12:13. x Altruism, Acts 20:35, y Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7. z Fatthfulness, Luke 16:10. -a Liberalty, 1 Tim. 6:18. b Works, good, 2 Tim. 1:9. c Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7. d Duty, of man to man, Eccl. 12:13.

that I "reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed: lodw and mi behavior

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my omoney to the exchangers, and then at pmy coming I should have received mine own with 7, qusury. below sylews

28 Take therefore the ctalent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have 'abundance: but from 'him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And "cast ve the "unprofitable servant into w, xouter y darkness: there shall be z, a weeping and bgnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the c,dSon of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy eangels with him, then shall f, ghe sit upon the hthrone of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall iseparate them one from another, as a kshepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the 'sheep on his right hand, but the mgoats on the left.

34 Then shall the ⁿKing say unto them on his right hand, o, p, q Come, ve blessed of my Father, inherit the ", skingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For 'I was an "hungred, and v,w,x,yve z,a,bgave me meat: I was thirsty, and c,dye a,b,egave

e Altruism, Acts 20:35.

me drink: I was a 'stranger. and ve c,d,g took me in:

36 Naked, and c,dye b,e,h clothed me: I was *sick, and ye ivisited me: ¹I was in prison, and ve b, ecame unto me.

37 kThen shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked. and clothed thee? befrom

39 Or when saw we thee *sick. or in prison, and came unto thee? 40 And the 1,mKing shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done bit unto one of the least of these my "brethren, ye

41 Then shall 1, mhe say also unto othem on the left hand, ^pDepart from me, ye cursed, into qeverlasting fire, prepared for the ^sdevil and his ^tangels:

have done it unto me.

42 For I was an hungred, and ^uve gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and "ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a *stranger, and "ve took me not in: naked, and "ve ^hclothed me not; *sick, and ^jin prison, and "ye ivisited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a 'stranger, or naked, or *sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them. saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as "ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And othese shall go away into *everlasting *punishment: but "the righteous into x, y life eternal.

A.D. 33 See footnote, Time. Rev. 10:6.

f. Foreigners, Deut.

g Hospitality, Rom 12:13.

36

h Poor, duty to, Prov. 21:13.

Afflicted, duty to, Job 34:28.

Prisoners, Psa. 79:11.

37

k Humility, exem-plified, Prov. 22:4.

40

l God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.

m God, judge, Gen.

n Brother, Prov. 18:24.

o Wicked, punish-ment of, Psa. 73:3.

p Stn, separates from God, Rom. 5:12.

q HeN, Mark 9:43. Fire, figurative, Ex. 12:8.

Satan, Matt.

Demons, punish ment of, Matt. 4:24.

u Unfatthfulness, Luke 16:11.

46

v Puntshment, eternal, Lev. 26:41.

w Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.

Life, everlasting, Eccl. 8:15.

y Immortality, 1 Cor. 15:54

8 R. V. eternal

* SICK, THE. Visiting, Psa. 41:6. Visiting, a duty, Matt. 25:36, 43; Jas. 1:27. Figurative, Isa. 1:5, 6; Hos. 5:13. See footnotes: Afflicted, Job 34:28; Afflictions, Psa. 34:19; Disease, Ex. 15:26, 1349

1

- a Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21.
- b Apostles, Luke A po. 6:13.
- c Mark 14:1, 2; Luke 22:1, 2. d Annual Feasts, Num. 15:3.
- e Passover, Num.
- f Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21.
- g Betrayal, Matt. 26:46 h Jesus, death of, Matt. 1:21.
- 3 i Priest, Lev. 1:5. j High Priest, Lev.
- 1 R. V. omits and the scribes
- 2 R. V. court 4
- k Conspiracy, in-stances of, 1 Kin. 16:9.
- l Persecution, of Jesus, John 15:
- m Craftiness, Psa. 83:3. **6**
- n Mark 14:3-9; John 12:1-8; see also Luke 7:36-
- o Bethany, John 11:18
- p Mark 14:3.

q Leprosy, Lev.

7

- T Love, for Jesus, instances of, 1 John 4:19.
- s Mary, anoints Jesus, John 11:2.
- t Mark 14:3; Luke 7:37.
- u Cruse, 1 Sam. 26:11.
- v Ointment, Eccl.
- w Anointing, symbolical, Deut. 28:40.
- x Jesus, anointed, Matt. 1:21.

y Parstmony, of the disciples, Mal 3:8

9 z Poor, Prov.

21:13.

- a Anointing, the dead, Deut. 28: 40.
- b Dead, anothting of, 2 Kin. 4:32.
- c Otntment, Eccl. 7:1.
- d Burial, Acts 8:2. 3 R. V. to prepare me for burial.

CHAPTER 26

The rulers conspire against Jesus. 6 At Bethany a woman anoints his head. 14 Judas conspires against him. 17 Jesus keeps the passover; 26 institutes the Lord's supper; 36 prays in the garden; 47 and is betrayed with a kiss. 57 He is brought before the high priest and condemned. 69 Peter denies him.

ND it came to pass, when A Jē'sus had finished all these sayings, ahe said unto his bdisciples,

2 Ye know that ^cafter two days is the defeast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be ^hcrucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief ipriests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the 2palace of the high priest, who was called *Cā'ia-phăs,

4 And k, consulted that they might take Jē'sus by "subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the defeast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ⁿNow when Jē'sus was in ^aBĕth'a-ny, in the house of ^pSī'mon the gleper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an talabaster "box of very precious ointment, and wpoured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8 But when his bdisciples saw it, they had indignation, y saying, To what purpose is this waste? 9 For this vointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jē'sus understood it. he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.

12 a, b For in that she hath poured this cointment on my body, she did it for my burial.

13 Verily ^eI say unto you, Wheresoever this ⁷gospel shall be ^gpreached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ hThen one of the itwelve, called Jū'das Is-căr'ĭ-ot, k, l, m went unto the chief priests,

15 k,l,mAnd said unto them, "What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they 4,0 covenanted with him for thirty pieces of ^psilver.

16 And from that time he ksought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the idisciples came to Jē'sus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the spassover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The 5, t Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the spassover at thy house with my idisciples.

19 And the u, v disciples did as Jē'sus had appointed them; and they made ready the spassover.

20 ¶ WNow when the even was come, he sat down with the itwelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily eI say unto you, that ione of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and *began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but ywoe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been

A.D. 33 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

13

- e Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21. Gospel, Mark 13:10.
- g Preaching, Matt. 9:35.

14

h Mark 14:10, 11; Luke 22:3-6.

Apostles, Luke 6:13. j Judas, Mark 3:19.

k Infidelity, of friends, 2 Cor. 6:15.

l Apostasy, in-stances of, Acts 1:25.

m Conspiracy 1 Kin. 16:9.

n Covetousness, instances of, Isa. 57:17.

o Bribery, instan-ces of, 1 Sam. 8:3. p Silver, used for

money, 1 Chr. 28:14, 4 R. V. weighed unto him thirty

q Mark 14:12-16; Luke 22:7-13.

Annual Feasts, Num. 15:3.

s Passover, ob-served by Jesus, vs. 17-20; Num, 9:5, 18

t Master, John 13:13. 5 Am. R. V. marg.

teacher

u John, Mark 1:19. v Peter, Mark 5:37.

20

w Mark 14:17-26; Luke 22:14-38.

x Selj-examina-tion, 2 Cor. 13:5.

24

y Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

* CAIAPHAS. High priest, Luke 3:2. Son-in-law of

Mark 14:53-65; 15:1; Luke 22:54, 66-71; John 18:24, 28. Annas, John 18:13. Prophesies concerning Jesus, John 11: Peter and other disciples accused before; Peter's defens 49-51; 18:14. Jesus tried before, Matt. 26:2, 3, 57, 63-65; Peter and John's bold statement of rights, Acts 4:1-22. Peter and other disciples accused before; Peter's defense, and 1350

A.D. 33

36

Mark 14:32-40; Luke 22:39-46; John 18:1.

k Gethsemane, Jesus betrayed in, Mark 14:32.

m Prayer, secret, Acts 6:4.

37 n James, Luke 5:10.

o John, Mark 1:19.

q Jesus, sufferings of, Matt. 1:21.

Watchfulness, Matt. 24:42.

39

s Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

t Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

u Contingencies, in divine govern-ment of man, 1 Kin. 3:14.

v Cup, figurative, Matt. 20:22.

w Jesus, death of, voluntary, Matt. 1:21.

x Resignation, ex-emplified, Job 5:17.

y Obedience, in-stances of, Heb.

supreme rule of duty, Mark 3:35.

40

b Sleep, Psa. 127:2.

a Apostles, Luke 6:13.

c Peter, Mark 5:37.

d Watchjulness, Matt. 24:42.

41

e Prayer, enjoined, Acts 6:4.

f Temptation, ad-

monttions against

ytelding to, Luke 11:4.

g Man, spirit, Job 4:17.

42

Prayers of Jesus, Luke 5:16.

Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

k Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

l Contingencies, in

divine govern-ment of man, 1 Kin. 3:14.

h Indectsion, 1 Kin. 18:21.

5:8. z Will of God, the

p Zebedee, Matt.

4:21.

Prayers of Jesus, Luke 5:16.

A.D. 33 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

z Hypocrisy, in-stances of, Jas. 3:17.

6 R. V. Is it I, Rabbi?

a Passover, Lord's supper ordained at, Num. 9:5.

b Eucharist, Mark

c Bread, symbolic-al, 1 Cor. 11:23. d Symbols and Stmilitudes, Heb.

e Jesus, prayers of, Matt. 1:21,

f Apostles, Luke 6:13.

g Cup, Gen. 44:2.

h Wine, sacramen-tal use of, Prov. 23:31.

t Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3. 28

j Blood, of Christ, Heb. 9:19. k New Covenant, Jer. 31:31.

Atonement, made by Jesus, Lev. 17:11.

m Jesus, design of his death, Matt.

n Sin, jorgiveness of, Rom. 5:12.

7 R. V. covenant,

29

o Fellowship, with Christ, 1 Cor, 1:9.

p God, fatherhood oj, Gen. 2:2.

q Heaven, the ju-ture home of the righteous, Luke 18:22.

30

r Praise, Psa. 150:1.

s Song, Psa. 77:6. Mount of Olives, Mark 11:1.

31

u Mark 14:27-31. v Temptation, Luke 11:4.

w Backsliding, temptations to, Hos. 11:7.

x Prophecies, con-cerning the Messtah, and their julfillment, Gen. 12:3.

y Zech. 13:7.

z Shepherd, figura-tive, Jer. 31:10. | wise also said all the disciples. a Jesus, shepherd, Matt. 1:21. b Sheep, figurative, Deut. 32:14.

good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then 'Jū'das, which betraved him, answered and said, 6,t,zMaster, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ a, b And as they were eating, Jē'sus took c,dbread, and eblessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the 'disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the d,g,hcup, and igave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For hthis is my blood of the 7,knew testament, which is ¹shed for many mfor the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this heruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new owith you in my ^pFather's ^qkingdom.

30 ¶ And when they had 'sung an shymn, they went out into the mount of 'Ol'ives.

31 "Then saith Jē'sus unto them, All ye shall be v, woffended because of me this night: for rit is written, I will ysmite the z, a shepherd, and the b sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. 32 But after I am drisen again, I will go before you into Găl'îlee. 33 Pē'tēr answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be goffended because of thee, yet hwill I never be offended.

34 Jē'sus said unto him, 'Verily ^cI say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Pē'tēr said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet hwill I not deny thee. Like-

32 c Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21. d Jesus, resurrection of, Matt. 1:21. e Galilee, Mark 6:21. 33 f Peter, Mark 5:37. g Backstiding, Hos, 11:7. h False Confidence, Psa. 30:6. 34 t Mark 14:30, 68, 72; Luke 22:34, 60, 61; John 13:38; 18:27.

36 ¶ 'Then cometh Jē'sus with them unto a place called ^kGethsem'a-ne, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and 1,mpray vonder.

37 And he took with him Pe'ter and the two no sons of PZeb'e-dee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, ^qMy soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ve here, and rwatch with me.

39 And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and ^{l,m,s}prayed, saying, O ^tmy Father, "if it be possible, let this ^vcup pass from me: ^wnevertheless ^xnot as I will, but ^yas thou ^zwilt. 40 And he cometh unto the ^adisciples, and findeth them basleep, and saith unto Pe'ter, What, could ye not dwatch with me one hour?

41 dWatch and epray, that ye enter not into 'temptation: the gspirit indeed is willing, but hthe flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and i, prayed, saying, O kmy Father, lift this mcup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, n, othy pwill be done. 43 And he came and found

them basleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went awayagain, and i, i prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his adisciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: qbehold, he is at hand that doth betrayme. n Resignation, exemplified, Job 5:17. o Obedience, instances of, Heb.

5:8. p Will of God, the supreme rule of duty, Mark 3:35.
46 q Jesus, omniscience of, Matt. 1:21. r Judas, Mark 3:19.

† BETRAYAL. Of cities: Of Jericho by Rahab, Josh. 2:1-21; of Luz, Judg. 1:24, 25. Of David, by Doeg, 1 Sam. 22:9, 10, with 21:1-10. Orighteous, forelold, Matt. 24:10; Mark 13:12; Luke 21:16,

Of Jesus, Matt. 10:4; 26:14-16, 45-50; Mark 14:10, 11; Luke 22:3-6, 21, 47, 48; John 13:21; 18:2, 5. Forefold by himself, Matt. 17:22; 20:18; 26:2, 21, 23-25; Mark 14:18-21, 41, 42; Luke 22:21; John 13:18, 21.

47

- s Mark 14:43-50; Luke 22:47-53; John 18:3-11.
- Sword, 1 Chr. 21:5.
- u Priest, Lev. 1:5. v Senate, Num. 11:16.

48

- w Friends, false, Ex. 33:11.
- x Kiss, of Judas, Ruth 1:14.

49

- y Treachery, 2 Kin. 9:23.
- Salutations, Luke 1:44.
- a Master, John 13:13.
- b Kiss, of Judas, Ruth 1:14.
- c Hypocrisy, Jas. 3:17.
- 8 R. V. Rabbi; 50
- d Jesus, meekness of, Matt. 1:21.
- e Persecution, of Jesus, John 15:
- f Prisoners, Psa. 79:11.
- 9 R. V. do that for which thou art come.

- g Peter, Mark 5:37.
- h Sword, 1 Chr.
- Rashness, instances of, 2 Sam. 6:7.
- Mark 14:47; Luke 22:50, 51; John 18:10.
- k High Priest, Lev. 21:10.
- 52 l Homicide, pun-ishment of, Deut.

53

- m Jesus, divine son-ship of, Matt.
- n God, fatherhood
- of, Gen. 2:2. o Angel, minister to the righteous, Heb. 1:13.

54

- p Prophecies, concerning Jesus, and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3. 55
- q Thieves, Deut.
- 7 Jesus, teacher, Matt. 1:21.
- s Temple, Herod's, 1 Kin. 6:17.

56

- t Prophets, Isa. 3:2.
- u Adversity, forsaken by friends in, Psa. 10:6. v Apostles, Luke 6:13. w Friends, false, Ex. 33:11. x Cowardice, instances of, Lev. 26:36.

47 ¶ sAnd while he vet spake, lo, 'Jū'das, one of the atwelve, came, and with him a great multitude with 'swords and staves, from the chief "priests and "elders of the people.

48 Now ", whe that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he ycame to Jē'sus, and said, Hail, 8, amaster; and b, ckissed him.

50 And dJē'sus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and elaid hands on Jē'sus, and took

51 And, behold, gone of them which were with Je'sus stretched out his hand, and drew his hsword, and istruck a iservant of the khigh priest's, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said dJe'sus unto him, Put up again thy hsword into his place: for ¹all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to "my "Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of oangels?

54 But how then shall the pscriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said dJe'sus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a qthief with hswords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you rteaching in the stemple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the pscriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. "Then all the v, w disciples x for sook him, and

57 ¶ vAnd they that had ^{‡, e}laid hold on Jē'sus led him away to *Cā'ia-phās the k, zhigh priest, where the ascribes and the belders were assembled.

58 But 'Pē'tēr followed him afar off unto the 10,dhigh priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the "servants, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests, and b, telders, and all the touncil, gsought h,i,jfalse witness against Jē'sus, to put him to death;

60 ¹²But found none: yea, though many halse witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, *This fellow said, I am able to destroy the 'temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the *, dhigh priest arose, and said unto him, "Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

63 But Jē'sus ^{m, n}held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the ^pChrīst, the ^qSon of God.

64 Jē'sus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man s, t sitting on the right hand of power, and "coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the *, dhigh priest vrent his clothes, vsaying, He hath spoken *blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they g, z spit in his face, and buffeted him; and oth-

A.D. 33 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

57

y Trtal of Jesus, vs. 57-68; Mark 14:53.

Judge, priests as, Judg. 2:18.

a Scribe, 1 Kin.

b Senate, Num. 11:16.

58

c Peter, Mark 5:37. d High Priest, Lev. 21:10.

10 R. V. court of the high priest, 11 R. V. officers,

59 .

e Court, corrupt, Ex. 18:26.

f Rulers, wicked, instances of, Ex. 18:21.

g Persecution, o Jesus, John 15: 20.

h False Witness, Matt. 19:18.

i False Accusation, 2 Tim. 3:3. Perjury, 1 Tim. 1:10.

60

12 R. V. And they found it not, though many false witnesses came. But after-ward came two,

k Indictments, instances of, Matt.

Temple, figura-tive, 1 Kin. 6:17.

62

m Pleading, Deut. 17:8.

63

n Reticence of Jesus, Mark 14:61. o Oath, Num. 5:19. p Jesus, Messtah, Matt. 1:21.

q Jesus, divinity of, Matt. 1:21.

r Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21.

s Jesus, exaltation of, Matt. 1:21.

Jesus, king, Matt. 1:21.

u Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21.

v Rending of Gar-ments, 2 Chr. 34:27.

w Falsehood, in-stances of, Job

x Blasphemy, false accusations of, 2 Sam. 12:14. 67 y Prophecies, concerning the Messiah, and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3. z Spitting,

† ARREST. Of Jesus, Matt. 26:50, 57; Mark 14:46; Luke Of Paul and Silas, Acts 16:19. Of Paul, Acts 21:30. Paul 22:54; John 18:12. Of the apostles, Acts 5:17, 18; 6:12. authorized to arrest Christians, Acts 9:2. 1352

Num. 12:14.

a Smitting of Jesus, Isa, 50:6.

68

b Mocking, 1 Kin.

- c Mark 14:66-72; Luke 22:55-62; John 18:15-18,
- d Peter, Mark 5:37.
- e Galilee, Mark
- 13 R. V. court:

70

- f Falsehood, in-stances of, Job
- g Cowardice, in-stances of, Lev. 26:36.
- h Temptation, in-stances of yield-ing to, Luke 11:4.
- t Nazareth, John 1:46.
- 14 R. V. man

74

- j Perjury, tnstan-ces of, 1 Tim. 1:10.
- k Mark 14:30, 68, 72; Luke 22:34, 60, 61; John 13:38.
- 75 l Conscience,
- guilty, instances of, Acts 23:1.
- m Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21.
- n Weeping, by Pe-ter, Ezra 3:13.
- o Repentance, in-stances of, Mark 1:4.
- ces of, Matt. 27:3.
- a Priest, Lev. 1:5.
- b Senate, Num.
- c Conspiracy, in-stances of, 1 Kin. 16:9.
- 2 d Prisoners, Psa.

ers asmote him with the palms of their hands.

68 Saying, ^bProphesy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ cNow dPē'tēr sat without in the ¹³palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jē'sus of 'Găl'ĭ-lee.

70 But he 1,9,hdenied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when ^dhe was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This 14 fellow was also with Jē'sus of 'Năz'a-reth.

72 And again he 1,9,hdenied with an oath, I do not know the

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to dPē'tēr, Surely thou also art one of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began dhe to curse and to iswear, saying, 1.9I know not the man. And immediately the kcock crew.

75 And ^dPē'tēr ^lremembered the word of "Jē'sus, which said unto him, Before the kcock crow. thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and n,o,p wept bitterly.

CHAPTER 27

Jesus delivered to Pilate. 3 Judas hangs himself. 19 The message of Pilate's wife. 24 Pilate washes his hands, rewife. 24 Pilate washes his hands, re-leases Barabbas, and delivers Jesus to be crucified. 29 Jesus is crowned with thorns, 34 crucified, 40 revited, 50 dies, and is buried. 62 The sepulchre made

WHEN the morning was come, all the chief apriests and belders of the people ctook counsel against Je'sus to put him to death:

delivered him to *,1,ePon'tĭ-ŭs Pī'late the 'governor.

3 Then g,hJū'das, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, †,j,k,lrepented himself, and brought again the "thirty pieces of "silver to the chief apriests and belders,

4 Saying, i,l,oI have sinned in that I have ibetrayed the pinnocent ^qblood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to

5 And he cast down the pieces of "silver in the 2," temple, and departed, and went and s, thanged himself.

6 And the chief apriests took the "silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the "treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the 'potter's field, to bury wstrangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The *field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was 'fulfilled that which was spoken by Jer'e-my the ²prophet, saying, ^aAnd they took the thirty pieces of bsilver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Is'ra-el did value;

10 And gave them for the cpotter's field, as the Lord appointed

11 ¶ dAnd Jē'sus stood before the *governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the 'King of the Jews? And Jē'sus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief ^hpriests and ⁱelders, ^jhe kanswered nothing.

A.D. 33 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

e Court, ctvtl, Ex. 18:26.

f Government, pro-vinctal, Isa. 22: 21.

1 R. V. omits Pontius.

g Judas, Mark 3.19

h Minister, false and corrupt Rom. 15:16.

t Betrayal, of Jesus, Matt. 26:46. Repentance,

Mark 1:4. k Conscience,

guilty, Acts 23:1. Conviction of Sin, instances of, John 16:8,

m Conscience Mon-ey, Judg. 17:2.

n Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14.

4

o Sin, confession of, Rom. 5:12. Jesus, perjections of, Matt. 1:21,

q Blood, of Christ, Heb. 9:19,

r Temple, Herod's, 1 Kin. 6:17.

s Suicide, instances of, 1 Kin, 16:18, t Prophectes, jul-filled, Dan. 9:24.

2 R. V. sanctuary,

u Treasure Houses, Ezra 5:17.

v Pottery, Jer. 18:3.

w Foreigners, Deut. 23:20.

x Acts 1:19.

9 y Or, Jeremtah, Jer. 1:1.

z Prophets, Isa. 3:2.

a Zech. 11:12, 13. b Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14.

10

c Pottery, Jer.

d Trial of Jesus, Mark 14:53. Treason, Jesus

falsely accused of, 2 Kin, 11:14.

2 And when they had bound thim, they led him away, and for the sum away, and him, they led him away, and him, they led him away, and him, they led him away, and him away, away, and him away, away, and him away, a

* PILATE. Roman governor of Judea, Matt. 27:2; Luke

Causes slaughter of Galileans, Luke 13:1 Tries Jesus and orders his crucifizion, Matt. 27; Mark 15; Luke 23; John 18:28–40; 19; Acts 3:13; 4:27; 13:28; 1 Tim. Allows Joseph of Arimathea to take Jesus's body, Matt.

73:75, 58; Mark 15:43-45; Luke 23:52; John 19:38, 12:05, 13:05, 1 Judas, Matt. 27:3-5. The Jews, Acts 2:37.

15

l Passover, Num.

m Prisoners, released at jeasts, Psa. 79:11.

18

- n Envy, instances of, Prov. 14:30.
- o Malice, instances of, Eph. 4:31.

19

- p Judge, Judg. 2:18.
- q Judgment-seat Acts 25:10,
- T Women, good, instances of, Prov. 31:10.
- s Statecraft, women in, Prov. 28:2.
- t Jesus, perjections of, Matt. 1:21.
- u Dream, Dan.

24 v Government, cor-ruption in, Isa. 22:21.

w Public Opinion, corrupt yielding to, John 12:42.

x Judge, corrupt, instances of, Judg. 2:18.

y Ablution, of the hands, Judg. 19

13 Then said *Pī'late unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to knever a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 Now at that 'feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a ‡, mprisoner, whom they would. averted over

16 And they had then a notable ^{‡,m}prisoner, called Bā-răb'bas.

17 dTherefore when they were gathered together, *Pī'late said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Bā-răb'bas, or Jē'sus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for ^{n, o}envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ dWhen *, phe was set down on the quidgment seat, his 7,8 wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that 'just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a "dream because of him.

20 But the chief ^hpriests and 'elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Bā-răb'bas, and destroy Jē'sus.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the [‡]twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Bā-răb'bas. 22 *Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Je'sus which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 v, wWhen *, xPī'late saw that he could prevail nothing, but his hands before the multitude, saying, aI am innocent of the blood of this just person: bee ve to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, c,d,eHis blood be on us, and on our children.

26 Then released he Bā-răb'bas unto them: and when he had *scourged gJē'sus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 Then the isoldiers of the *governor took Jē'sus into the 3common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of sol-

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a 'scarlet krobe.

29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they m, n put it upon his head, and a "reed in his right hand: and they ⁿbowed the knee before him, and p, q mocked him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And they rspit upon him, and took the 'reed, and 'smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had pmocked him, they took the krobe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Çy-rē'nē, 'Sī'mon by name: him they compelled to bear his "cross.

33 And when they were come unto a place called "Gŏl'gō-tha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 They gave him 4, y vinegar to drink mingled with zgall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they acrucified bhim,

that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and §, ywashed Mark 15:13. b Jesus, sufferings of, Matt. 1:21.

CRIMINALS. Confined, in prisons, Gen. 39:20-23; Ezra 1 CRIMINALS. Computed, in prisons, Gen. 39:20-23; Ezra 7:26; Acts 16:25; in dungeons, Gen. 40:15; 41:14; Ex. 12:29; Isa. 24:22; Jer. 37:16; 38:10; Lam. 3:53, 55. Released at feasts, Matt. 27:15, 21; Mark 15:6. Sentence upon, to be executed speedily, Ezra 7:26. See footnote, Prisoners, Psa. 79:11.

| BARABBAS. A prisoner released by Pilate, Matt. 27:16-26; Mark 15:7-15; Luke 23:18-25; John 18:40; Acts 3:14.

A.D. 33 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

- z Hand, washing of, a symbol of innocency, Ezra
- a Hypocrisy, instances of, Jas. 3:17.
- b Responsibility attempt to shift, Ezek. 18:20.
- 25 c Curse, assumed for others, Judg. 5:23.
- d Punishment, assumed for others, Lev. 26:41.
- e Responsibility, Ezek. 18:20.

26

- Smitting and Scourging of Jesus, Isa. 50:6.
- Prisoners, scourged, Psa. 79:11.

27

- h Mark 15:16-19; John 19:2, 3. Soldiers, Ezra
- 3 Am. R. V. Prætorium,

28

1 Colors, symbolic-al, Ezek. 16:16.

k Dress, Zech. 3:3.

l Crown, of thorns, Ex. 29:6.

- m Cruelty, instances of, vs. 28-34; Psa. 27:12.
- n Irony, instances of, Mark 12:14.
- o Reed, Ezek. 40:3. p Mocking, 1 Kin.
- q Scoffing, Hab. 1:10.

30

r Spitting, Num. 12:14.

31

s Mark 15:20, 21; Luke 23:26-32; John 19:16, 17.

32

t Mark 15:21; Luke 23:26.

u Cross, borne by Simon, John 19:17.

33

v Mark 15:22-37; Luke 23:33-46; John 19:18-30.

w Mark 15:22:

§ WASHING. Of hands, a token of innocency, Deut. 21:6; Psa. 26:6; 73:13; Matt. 27:24. Of the disciples' feet by the Savior, as an example of willing service, John 13:5-15. See footnotes: Ablution, Judg. 19:21; Ceremonial Washings, Ex. 19:10; Purification, Num. 19:19; Spiritual Purification, Psa. 51:2.

Figurative: Of regeneration, Psa. 51:7; Prov. 30:12; Isa. 1:16:44. Zech. 13:1:1.00; 6:11:Enh. 5:26:Til. 3:5.

1:16; 4:4; Zech. 13:1; 1 Cor. 6:11; Eph. 5:26; Tit. 3:5.

- A.D. 33 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.
- c Lot, Esth. 3:7.
- d Psa. 22:18; Mark Luke 23 34; John 19:24.
- 5 R. V. omits remainder of verse.

37

- e Inscription, on the cross, Mark 15:26.
- f Legends, Zech. 14:20. g Irony, instances of, Mark 12:14.

38

- h Thieves, Deut.
- t Luke 23:32, 39. 6 R. V. robbers,

39

- Mocking, 1 Kin.
- k Scoffing, instan-ces of, Hab. 1:10.

40

- l Temple, figura-tive, 1 Kin. 6:17.
- m Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt.
- n Cross, John 19:17.

41

- o Priest, Lev. 1:5.
- p Scribe, 1 Kin.
- q Senate, Num. 11:16.

42

- T Unbeltef, instances of, Heb. 3:12.
- 7 R. V. He is the King of Israel;

45

- 8 Darkness, at the crucifixion, Gen.
- t Celestial Phenomena, Luke 23:
- 46 u Prayers of Jesus, Luke 5:16.

and parted his garments, casting clots: 5that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, dThey parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down they watched him there;

37 And set up over his head his *accusation written, e,†THIS IS JĒ'SUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two 6,h,ithieves acrucified with him. one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by i, kreviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And i, ksaving, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the "Son of God, come down from the "cross.

41 Likewise also the chief opriests j, k mocking him, with the pscribes and qelders, said,

42 i, he saved others; himself he cannot save. 7,j, kIf he be the King of Is'ra-el, let him now come down from the "cross, and we will believe him.

43 i, He trusted in God; 'let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the mSon of God.

44 The h, thieves also, which were acrucified with him, i, kcast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was s,tdarkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jē'sus "cried with a loud voice,

saving, vĒ'lī, Ē'lī, lā'mā sābăch'tha-nī? that is to say, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for *\vec{E}-\vec{li'as}.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a yspunge, and filled it with zvinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink. 49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether E-lī'as will come to

50 ¶ ^aJē'sus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, byielded up 8the ghost.

save him. lorod bus above

51 And, behold, the dveil of the etemple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; lo vab ed bewello

52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept harose,

53 And came out of the graves after his iresurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the k, centurion, and they that were with him, watching Je'sus, saw the fearthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the "Son of God.

55 ", "And many "women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jē'sus from ^qGăl'ĭ-lee, ministering unto him:

56 Among which was OMa'ry Măg-da-lē'nē, and 'Mā'ry the mother of James and Jo'ses, and the 'mother of "Zěb'e-dee's v, w children.

A.D. 33

v Psa. 22:1; Mark 15:34.

w Despondency,

47

x Or, Elijah, 1 Kin. 17:1,

48

y Mark 15:36; John 19:29. Wine, Prov. 23:31.

50

- Jesus, death of, Matt. 1:21.
- b Death, Num. 23:10.
- 8 R. V. his spirit.

51

- c Mark 15:38-41; Luke 23:45, 47-49.
- d Vail, of temple, 2 Chr. 3:14.
- Temple, Herod's, 1 Kin. 6:17.
- Earthquakes, instances of, Isa. 29:6.

52

- Grave, 2 Sam, 3:32.
- h Resurrection, 1 Cor. 15:12.
- 53 Resurrection of Jesus, Matt. 28:6.
- Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

54

- k Centurion, Matt. 8:5.
- Armies, Roman, Deut. 11:4.
- m Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt.

55

- n Friendship, in-stances of, Prov. 22:24.
- o Love, for Jesus, instances of, 1 John 4:19. p Women, last at
- the cross, Prov. 31:10. q Galtlee, Mark
- 6:21.

- Mary, Mark 15:40.
- James, Matt.
- Salome, Mark 16:1.
- u Zebedee, Matt. 4:21.
- v James, Luke 5:10.
- m John. Mark 1:19.

+ INDICTMENTS. Instances of: Naboth, for blasphemy, 1 Kin. 21:13, with vs. 1-16. Jeremiah, for treasonable prophecy, but of which he was acquitted, Jer. 26:1-24; a second indictment, Jer. 37:13-15. Three Hebrew captives, for contumacy, Dan. 3:12, with vs. 1-28; Daniel, for contumacy, Dan. 6:13, with vs. 1-24. Jesus, under two charges, first, for blasphemy, Matt. 26:61, 63-65; Mark 14:58, 61-64; Luke 22:67-71; John 19:7; second, for treason, Matt. 27:11, 37; Mark 15:2, 26; Luke 23:2, 3, 38; John 18:30, 33; 19:12, 19-29. Stephen, for blasphemy, Acts 6:11, 13. Paul, Acts 17:7; 6:3; 15:40, 47.

18:13; 24:5; 25:18, 19, 26, 27. Paul and Silas, Acts 16:

Quashed, Acts 18:14-16.

© MARY MAGDALENE.

Dossessed of devils; delivered by Jesus, Mark 16:9; Luke 8:2, 3. Present, at the crucifizion, Matt. 27:56; Mark 15:40; John 19:25; at the sepulchre, Matt. 27:61; 28:1-7; Mark 15:47; 16:1-7; Luke 23:55, 56; 24:1-7; John 20:1, 11-13. Recognizes Jesus after his resurrection, Matt. 28:8-10; Mark 16:9; John 20:14-18.

57

- x Mark 15:42-47; Luke 23:50-56; John 19:38-42. y Rich, instances
- of, Jas. 5:1. z Arimathea, John 19:38.
- a Joseph, John 19:38.

b Dead, prepared for burial, 2 Kin.

60

- c' Burying Places, Gen. 23:4.
- d Stones, Ex. 24:12.

61

e Mary, Mark 15:40.

62

- f Sabbath, prepara-tion for, Ex. 16:
- g Mark 15:42; Luke 23:54; John 19:14, 31,
- h Priest, Lev. 1:5. t Pharisees, Matt. 15:12.

63

- j Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21.
- k Jesus, resurrection of, Matt. 1:21.

64

- l Disciples, Matt. 9:14.
- 9 R. V. omtts by night,

65

m Soldiers, Ezra

66

n Seal, on sepulchre of Jesus, 1 Kin. 21:8.

1

- a Mark 16:1-8; Luke 24:1-10; John 20:1.
- b Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.
- c Friendship, instances of, Prov. 22:24.
- d Love, for Jesus, instances of, 1 John 4:19.

- 57 ¶ *When the even was come, there came a yrich man of Ar-ĭmă-thæ'à, named aJō'seph, who also himself was Jē'sus' disciple:
- 58 ^aHe went to Pī'late, and begged the body of Je'sus. Then Pī'late commanded the body to be delivered.
- 59 And when aJō'seph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth.
- 60 And laid it in his own new ctomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great dstone to the door of the csepulchre, and departed.
- 61 And there was °Mā'ry Măgda-lē'nē, and the other eMā'ry, sitting over against the esepulchre.
- 62 Now the 'next day, that followed the day of the gpreparation, the chief hpriests and Phar'i-sees came together unto Pī'late.
- 63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver isaid, while he was yet alive, After three days ^kI will rise again.
- 64 Command therefore that the csepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his 'disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.
- 65 Pī'late said unto them, Ye have a "watch: go your way, make cit as sure as ye can.
- 66 So they went, and made the 'sepulchre sure, 'sealing the stone, and setting a "watch.

CHAPTER 28

The resurrection of Jesus. 9 He appears to the women. 11 The soldiers bribed, 16 Jesus meets his disciples on a moun-tain in Galilee. 18 The great commission.

IN the end of the babbath, as it began to dawn toward

- ^eMā'ry Măg-da-lē'nė and the other Ma'ry to see the gepul-
- 2 And, behold, there was a great hearthquake: for the iangel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.
- 3 His ²countenance was like lightning, and his raiment kwhite as snow:
- 4 And for mfear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.
- 5 And the 'angel answered and said unto the women, "Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jē'sus, which was ocrucified.
- 6 He is not here: for he is *risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.
- 7 And go quickly, and tell his ^pdisciples that he is *risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into ^qGăl'ĭ-lee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told vou.
- 8 And they departed quickly from the gepulchre with fear and great 'joy; and did run to bring his ^pdisciples word.
- 9 ¶ And ³as they went to tell his ^pdisciples, behold, ^sJē'sus met them, saying, 'All hail. And they came and "held him by the feet, and vworshipped him.
- 10 Then said Jē'sus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into ^qGăl'ĭ-lee, and there shall they see me.
- 11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the wwatch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief *priests all the things that were done.
- 12 And when *they were assembled with the velders, and had taken counsel, they ^zgave the first day of the week, c,d came large amoney unto the bsoldiers,

A.D. 33 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

28: 12

- e Mary Magdalene, Matt. 27:56.
- Mary, Mark 15:40. g Burying Places, Gen. 23:4.

- h Earthquakes, instances of, Isa. 29:6
- Angel, functions of, Heb. 1:13.
- 1 R. V. omits from the door,

- j Lightning, Job 28:26. k Colors, Ezek.
- 16:16. l Snow, Jer. 18:14.
- 2 R. V. appear-ance was as

m Fear of God, guilty, Acts 9:31.

n Afflictions, conso-

- lation in, Psa. 34:19.
- o Crucifixton, of Jesus, Mark 15:13.
- 7 p Apostles, Luke 6:13.
- q Galilee, Mark

r Joy, Psa. 5:11.

- s Jesus, appearances of, Matt.
- 1:21. t Salutations.
- Luke 1:44. u Love, for Jesus,
- 1 John 4:19. v Jesus, worship
- of, Matt. 1:21. 3 R. V. omtts as they went to tell his disciples,

11

w Soldiers, Ezra 8:22.

x Priest, Lev. 1:5. 12

y Senate, Num. 11:16.

- Bribery, instan-ces of, 1 Sam. 8:3.
- a Money, Jer. 32:9. b Witness, corrupt-Num, 35:30.
- * RESURRECTION OF JESUS, Matt. 27:53; 28:2-15; Mark 16:1-11; Luke 24:1-12; John 20:1-18. Foretold by himself, Matt. 16:21; 17:9, 23; 20:19; 26:61; 27:63; Mark 8:31; 9:9, 10, 31; 10:34; Luke 9:22; 18:33; 24:7, 46; John 2:19-21; 10:17, 18.

13

c Falsehood, Job 21:34. d Disciples, Matt.

e Sleep, Psa. 127:2.

14 f Government, pro-vinctal, Isa. 22:

4 R. V. rid you of care. 15

g Bribery, instances of, 1 Sam. 8:3.

h Watchman, un-fatthjul, 2 Sam. 18:24.

16 1 John 21:1. 2 j Apostles, Luke 6:13.

k Galilee, Mark 6:21.

l Mountain, Mic. 7:12. 17 m Jesus, appearances of, Matt. 1:21. n Jesus, worship of, Matt. 1:21. o Unbeltef, Heb. 3:12.

40 A leper cleansed.

of God;

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole

14 And if this come to the 'governor's ears, we will persuade him, ⁴and secure you.

15 ^gSo hthey took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶ 'Then the eleven 'disciples went away into ^kGăl'ĭ-lee, into a mountain where Jē'sus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw mhim, they "worshipped him: but some odoubted.

CHAPTER 1

The preaching of John the Baptist. 9 Jesus is baptized. 12 His temptation. 14 He preaches in Galilee, 16 and calls Peter and

Andrew, James and John. 23 A man with an unclean spirit healed; 29 also Peter's wife's mother, 32 and many others.

THE beginning of the ^agospel

of Je'sus Christ, the Son

2 As it is dwritten in the epro-

phets, Behold, I send my mes-

senger before thy face, hwhich

shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of hone crying in

18 And ^mJē'sus came and spake unto them, saying, All 5power is him away while we eslept. given unto pme in heaven and in earth.

19 †,q,rGo sye therefore, and 6, teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the 'Father. and of the v, wSon, and of the v, xHoly Ghost:

20 Teaching them to yobserve all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, z,a,I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6,

18

p Jesus, king, Matt. 1:21. 5 R. V. authority

19

q Mark 16:15; Luke 24:47.

Commandment, enjoining evangelism, Deut. 8:2.

s Apostles, commis-ston oj, Luke 6:13.

A.D. 26 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

m Sin, torgiveness of, Rom. 5:12.

n Salvation, condi-tions of, Acts 16:

o John, his influ-ence upon the public mind, Luke 1:63.

q Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

Jordan, John baptizes in, Gen. 32:10.

s Sin, conjession of Rom. 5:12.

t Stoicism, Acts

u Dress, Zech. 3:3.

17:18.

p Judea, Luke 5:17.

2 R. V. unto

Instruction, Prov. 23:23.

v Holy Trinity, Luke 3:22. x Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2. u Baptism, Christian, Luke 20:4. w Jesus, divinity of, Matt. 1:21. 6 R. V. make disciples of

20 y Obedience, enjoined, Heb. 5:8. 2 a Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20. a Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

MARK

A.D. 26 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

1 a Gospel, Mark 13:10.

b Jesus, Messtah, Matt. 1:21. c Jesus, divine

sonship of, Matt. 1:21. d Word of God, Psa. 119:9.

e Prophectes, con-cerning the Mes-stah, and their julfillment, Gen. 13:2.

f Mal. 3:1; Matt. 11:10.

g Messenger, figur-ative, Hag. 1:13.

h John the Baptist, Luke 1:63.

1 R. V. Isaiah the

the wilderness, Prepare ve the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

> 4 hJöhn did baptize in the kwilderness, and preach the baptism

sion of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of pJū-dæ'a, and they of ^qJē-ru'sā-lĕm, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jôr'dan, *confessing their *sins. 6 And ^tJöhn was ^uclothed with vcamel's hair, and with a girdle of a wskin about his loins; and he did eat x, y locusts and wild ²honev:

of *repentance 2 for the m, n remis-

7 And apreached, bsaying, There cometh cone mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose dshoes I am enot worthy

to stoop down and unloose.

v Camel, 1 Sam. 30:17. w Leather, 2 Kin. 1:8. x Locust, used as jood, Nah. 3:17. y Food, articles of, Psa. 136:25. z Honey, Prov. prophet, derness, and preach the baptism 25:27.—7 a Preaching, Matt. 9:35. b John, testifies to the messal 1 Isa. 40:3; Matt. 3:3; Luke 3:4-6. 4 j Baptism, John's, stahship of Jesus, Luke 1:63. c Jesus, Messiah, Matt. 1:21. Luke 20:4. k Beth-arabah, Josh. 15:6. l Preaching, Matt. 9:35. d Shoe, Josh. 5:15. e Humility, instances of, Prov. 22:4.

† MISSIONS. Religious propagandism, 2 Kin. 17:27, 28; 1 Chr. 16:23, 24. Enjoined, Psa. 96:3, 10; Matt. 28:19; Mark 16:15; Luke 24:47, 48. Prophecy concerning, Matt. 24:14; Mark 13:10. Peter's vision concerning, Acts 10:9-20. Ordained by Jesus, Matt. 24:14:28:19; Mark 16:15, 16; Luke 24:47-49. Saul and Barnabas ordained for, Acts 13:2-4, 47. Paul appointed to, Acts 26:14-18; 1 Cor. 16:9. Symbolized by the flying angel, Rev. 14:6, 7. The first todo homogeto the Messiah were heather. Matt. 2:11

The first to do homage to the Messiah were heathen, Matt. 2:11.

Missionary hymn, Psa. 96.
See footnotes: Gentiles, Prophecies concerning the conversion of, Acts 10:45; Jesus, Kingdom of, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21.

*REPENTANCE, Psa, 34:14, 18; Isa, 22:12.

Exhortations to, Prov. 1:22, 23; Jer. 6:16-18; 7:3; 26:3;
Hos. 6:1; 14:1-2; Amos 5:4-6.

Enfoined, Deut, 32:29; 2 Chr. 30:7-9; Job 36:10; Isa, 22:
12; 31:6; 44:22; 55:6; 7; Jer. 3:4, 12-14, 19, 22; 18:11; 25:5,
6; 26:13; 35:15; Ezek, 12:1-5; 14:6; 18:30-32; 33:10-12, 1416:19; Dan. 4:27; Hos. 10:12; 14:1, 2; Joel 1:14; 2:12, 13, 1517; Amos 4:12; Jonah 3:8, 9; Hag. 1:7; Zech, 1:3; Matt. 4:
17; Mark 1:4, 15; 6:12; Luke 3:3; Acts 2:38; 3:19; 8:2;
17:30; Rev. 2:5, 16: 3:2, 3, 19.

Gift, of God, 2 Tim. 2:25; of Christ, Acts 5:31. Goodness
of God, leads to, Rom. 2:4. Tribulation leads to, Deut. 4:30;
30:1-3; 1 Kin. 8:33-50; 2 Chr. 6:36-39; Job 34:31, 32.

1357

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE